

### **About This Book and This Teaching**

The teachings contained in the books distributed by the Ascended Master Teaching Foundation are based on the instructions of Divine Beings, also called Ascended Masters. Jesus, Mother Mary, Moses and Confucius are among them. A new phase of their teachings commenced in 1930, when the Ascended Master Saint Germain appeared to Mr. Guy W. Ballard on Mount Shasta. These instructions were complemented in the 1950's, through Geraldine Innocente, who received a large amount of new information.

Almost all of the addresses, given in this publication, are by beloved Mother Mary and Jesus. Beloved Mother Mary and beloved Jesus have opened their hearts, sharing a treasure-chest of sweet and sacred memories that **HAVE NEVER BEEN SHARED BEFORE**. Written in chronological order, the reader is presented with a comprehensive treatise on their activities during their last embodiment, as well as their services they render to mankind, today.

Many of these events are not given in the Bible, such as additional accounts of the "Three Wise Men," early life experiences of Jesus, his trip to India, and details of his ascension. The reader learns of Mary's Journey to Europe, including her travels to Fatima, Lourdes and Glastonbury.

Beloved Mother Mary and Jesus are still active today, supporting mankind at many levels. We can call on them, for assistance in healing and many other items such as in group activities and guidance in our daily affairs.

Ascended Master Teaching Foundation

2 MEMOIRS OF BELOVED JESUS AND MOTHER MARY

**Memoirs of  
Beloved Jesus  
and  
Mother Mary**

*Compiled from the Teachings of the  
"Bridge to Freedom"*

*by*

**By Werner Schroeder**

QuickTime™ and a  
TIFF (Uncompressed) decompressor  
are needed to see this picture.

**Ascended Master Teaching Foundation,  
Mount Shasta, California**

4 MEMOIRS OF BELOVED JESUS AND MOTHER MARY

ISBN 978-0-939051-60-5

Copyright 1986, 2008 Ascended Master Teaching Foundation  
Mount Shasta

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

**PART 1**

**The Last Embodiment Of Jesus And Mother Mary**

A Messenger of Good Tidings.....	16
Establishing the Christian Dispensation at Inner Levels .....	18
Mother Mary Describing her Initiation.....	30
The Three Wise Men .....	41
Mother Mary’s Childhood and her Training (Gabriel) .....	48
Mother Mary’s Childhood and her Training (by Mary) .....	52
Jesus’ Childhood and his Training (by Mary) .....	65
Jesus’ Childhood and his Training (by Jesus) .....	84
Jesus’ Trip to India.....	87
Jesus’ Public Ministry.....	91
Mother Mary Speaks on Jesus’ Public Ministry .....	91
Jesus Speaks on his Public Ministry .....	92
A Historic Description of Jesus .....	102
The Crucifixion.....	104
The Resurrection.....	116
Awaken to the Message of Easter .. ..	124
Sustained Peace, a Vital Necessity.....	130
The Ascension of Jesus .....	134
The First Pentecost .....	139
Establishing the Christian Community at Bethany .....	140
Mary, the Peacemaker .....	151
The Journey to Britain .....	156
Mother Mary Speaks on her Ascension .....	163

**PART 2**

**The Teachings Of Mother Mary**

A Tribute to Mother Mary .....	170
The Discipline of Holy Mary .....	170
Mother Mary's Experiences in a Former Embodiment.....	171
Listening Grace .....	176
Mother Mary's Petition for Incoming Children.....	178
What Happens Between Embodiments .....	181
Creating the Heart of Incoming Lifestreams .....	184
Mother Mary's Offer to Help the Students .....	188
The Concept of Man Created in the Image of God.....	198
Strengthening the Family Unit.....	203
Angels Are Real Friends and Always Answer Your Call .....	206
Archangel Gabriel Will Help You .....	210
Helping the Angelic Host .....	211
Uninterrupted Harmony.....	220
Love, a Positive Quality .....	221
Loving Someone You Dislike .....	223
Expressing Positive God-Qualities.....	224
What is Grace? .....	225
Raising the Consciousness .....	228
Magnifying Appearances of Imperfection .....	230
Accepting Only Perfection .....	233
Holding the Immaculate Concept of Man .....	234
The Power of Thoughtforms .....	238
How the Ascended Masters Create .....	241
The Conscious Qualification of Energy .....	244
Daily Radiation of the Chohans .....	251
Becoming a Conductor of God-Qualities.....	252
Chelas Acting as Step-Down Transformers.....	254
Group Activity and Forcefields.....	258
Respecting the Radiation in a Sanctuary.....	265
The Law of Healing Explained .....	268
The Establishment of Healing Centers .....	276

Perseverance .....	284
Consecrating Yourself.....	286
Songs Dedicated to Mother Mary .....	287
Beloved Archangel Raphael .....	287
Magnify the Lord .....	289
Our Mary Dear .....	290
Mary From the Realms of Glory .....	291

**PART 3**

**The Teachings Of Beloved Jesus**

Loyalty to God .....	293
Explanation of “The Holy Trinity” .....	297
Maintaining Uninterrupted Harmony In Your Feelings.....	302
Attaining Spiritual Grace .....	308
Beloved Jesus Speaks on the Anniversary of his Ascension .....	315
The Ascension of Jesus .....	317
How to Rend the Veil of Maya.....	324
Earth Destined to Come Closer to the Sun .....	330
Distinguishing the True Teacher From the False.....	331
Electrons, Atoms and the Four Lower Bodies .....	337
Achieving Christ-Consciousness.....	345
Using the Powers of Your Causal Body Now.....	350
Your Mission is Similar to Mine .....	353
What is the Second Coming? .....	366

**PART 4 (A Summary)**

The Life and Teachings of Jesus and Mary.....	370
The Ascended Master Teaching Foundation .....	403

### DEDICATION

(To First Edition Entitled "Memoirs of Mother Mary")

Beloved friends of love and light, as the beloved El Morya and I close our year (1954) as sponsors for mankind, I would like to thank you personally for the opportunity of recording through your energies in this "forcefield," a few of the personal memories of my experiences as the mother of Jesus. This gift which you have enabled me to give to you by opening the door through your love, your magnetization and your attention, you, in turn, will give to mankind. The "Memoirs of Mary" will become the Thanksgiving gift of your blessed selves to the Earth. I am grateful indeed for this opportunity!

This book is presented with the hope that some of these children of God will take courage from the realization that a few humble men and women passed through the same mental, emotional and physical trials, which men face today. To this end I have opened my book of memories, and have written those dear revelations, so that all who will, may read.

Looking backward, individuals may gain strength based on our experiences and, looking forward, build a future of like perfection, for themselves and the generations to come.

As the Ascended Ones always come to bring light, strength, beauty, courage, happiness and positive assurance to all, while I have spoken to you, I have opened my heart, opened the treasure-chest of sweet and sacred memories I HAVE NEVER SHARED BEFORE. During this time, also, we (beloved Jesus and the other Ascended Masters) have been giving our blessing, our benediction, to all mankind. Please



feel that, while I have been speaking to you, my love and light have entered many bodies where there has been pain, many souls where there has been darkness, and many minds where there has been confusion. Love, light and life shall stand there, giving the assistance needed.

These personal revelations, into the lives, hearts, and experiences of those of us, who helped to establish the Christian Dispensation, are lovingly dedicated to all the children of God who seek peace, health, happiness, understanding and who desire to learn the way to return home.

Lovingly and sincerely,

Mother Mary

### FOREWORD TO FIRST EDITION

Every 2,000 years, a new spiritual outpouring is released to bless our Earth and its evolutions. Great beings volunteer to take embodiment, in order to establish the particular magnetic and radiating center through which that spiritual outpouring may enter the souls of men. Even as light and heat are directed to the Earth through our physical sun, so must there be a focal point, through which all blessings enter the world of men.

Approximately 2,000 years ago, the Christian Dispensation was destined, by God, to bless the race. The beloved Master Jesus was chosen as the being who would descend into physical embodiment and, with the help of other individuals, present the truth which would be the foundation of that era. His holy mother (Mary), his blessed father (Joseph), his disciples and apostles pledged themselves to help him fulfill his destiny. From the time of his conception until the day of Jesus' ascension, his spiritual strength was upheld by loving, consecrated, faithful friends and family.

To complete Jesus' service, his mother and the disciples formed a spiritual community, bound together in love for God, for Jesus, for the New Dispensation and for all mankind. Thus, even after his ascension, Jesus was enabled to radiate his blessings and to anchor his rays through the minds and bodies of his loved ones on Earth, leaving a strong foundation, upon which the Christian Era has been built and sustained, through the ages. All beginnings are small, from the human embryo to a planetary system.

This book is written to inspire the people of today to a like achievement, in building a spiritual foundation wherein

health, peace, illumination and opulence shall be the common heritage of all God's children.

Beloved Mother Mary has kindly and generously consented to bare her heart, hoping that the trials, the tests of perception, the general experiences of her day, might inspire some few to a like endeavor in this day. We thank her and bless her for the energy released, to make such a record available to all. We thank and bless, also, those whose individual and collective energies made it possible to translate the pure energy of her heavenly heart, into words that can be read by every man.

Sincerely,

Thomas Printz (The beloved Ascended Master El Morya)

#### FOREWORD TO THIS EDITION

This revised edition is intended to present, to the reader, a comprehensive treatise on the experiences of the Ascended Masters Jesus and Mother Mary's, as part of the Christian Dispensation. In addition, we are presenting their teachings to the students of today.

The dictations have been placed in chronological order, but none of the original language has been changed. Therefore, the views expressed are those of the beloved Mary and not our own. Also, we did not consult the Bible in any way, to make a dictation fit with the Bible. THIS MATERIAL STANDS ON ITS OWN.

We are all aware of Jesus' contribution to the establish-

ment of the Christian Dispensation. Through his public mission, which lasted three years, he laid the foundation for the Christian Dispensation. However, some of the readers may not have been fully aware of the fact his mother, beloved Mary, actively supported his mission, in every way she could.

After the ascension of beloved Jesus, beloved Mary made the conscious decision to postpone her ascension and established the Christian Community at Bethany. It was she who, for thirty years directed the writing of the Gospels and it was she who directed the expansion of the Christian Dispensation at Bethany. This work was very important and so successful, that it was perpetuated, in its original purity, for over 300 years. Unfortunately, the original teaching of Jesus was changed, during several Church Councils and the vital subject of reincarnation was removed from the New Testament.

Beloved Jesus and Mother Mary are still active TODAY, supporting mankind at many levels. We can call on them, TODAY, for assistance in matters of healing and to guide us in our daily activities.

Words will never be sufficient to express our gratitude to those most precious beings, beloved Jesus and beloved Mother Mary. Perhaps their life-accomplishments, during their last embodiment and thereafter, at inner levels, which included supporting the effort of Saint Germain and El Morya, during the 1930's and 1950's, may best be summed up by quoting the words of the beloved Ascended Being, Lord Krishna: "Service is the Law of Life."

Ascended Master Teaching Foundation

Beloved Mother Mary

Beloved Ascended Master Jesus

## **PART 1**

### **The Last Embodiment of Jesus and Mother Mary**

## **A MESSENGER OF GOOD TIDINGS**

**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Dearly beloved and blessed children of the one eternal God! How grateful I am to be the bearer of tidings of great joy into your worlds and into your consciousnesses, to bring a “lift” to your sweet spirits and hope to your worlds, for accomplishment, which has stirred the hearts of the Heavenly Hosts.

Beloved ones, do you know what it means to be the bearer of good tidings? Do you know what it is to have lips that always carry words of comfort, confidence, hope and faith, as well as feelings that always convey the radiation of grace and blessedness, so that everywhere you move upon the planet Earth, the world is the richer for your presence? That is the state in which we abide – a most comfortable one, a most glorious and happy one! In this way one becomes a “grail,” through which the unsullied spirit of the God may flow, and radiate forth to bless life everywhere.

I am always so grateful to the source of life, the great Father-Mother God of the universe, for the opportunity of being an outpost of His gracious self and of His gracious complement. I ask, always, that through my radiation, being and world, that I may magnify the Lord and magnify His gifts to the people of Earth or to the inner realms where I abide, magnifying, always, His graciousness, His kindness, mercy and His ever-presence. For this I was born and have being and for this do I yet live, to minister to those who wish to know the Lord. In that “knowing,” by touching the hem of my garment, they find freedom – freedom of mind, of body and of spirit.



Today I bring to you my life, in the name of my Lord, the glorious healing flame from the heart of the Universal and the mighty peace that does surpass the understanding of the mind, as well as all of those virtues of which you so much desire active possession, that they may be a spiritual nourishment for you. I am giving you these blessings, since you no longer desire to magnify the things of the world (the shadows of human creation), but desire, at last, to magnify the magnificence of your Presence and the glory of your divine plan, standing revealed, God-Master, in dignity and in light.

Your consciousness is your workroom. Your consciousness is the “cup” which is created by everything that you know and experience in the mental, emotional, etheric and physical worlds. Beloved ones, many of your consciousnesses are like homes that have not been lived in, for many years. You know what it looks like when the chairs are shrouded, the cobwebs gather and when the various solidified concepts and thoughtforms of the years have settled down. The consciousness then just externalizes that which you have accepted by use, over and over again. Now, as a mother, I come to you to give a complete housecleaning; to sweep out all of that solidified consciousness of distress, limitation, age, financial lack and to help you set up a beautiful new home, into which you may invite the Christ Spirit. Will you help me now, in this joyous experience?

**ESTABLISHING THE CHRISTIAN DISPENSATION AT  
INNER LEVELS (I)**

**By Beloved Jesus**

My beloved Master, Lord Maitreya, asked me to give you an explanation of the preparation of a World Teacher, since I have passed through the experience and initiation myself.

The cosmic cycle of spiritual nourishment required to mature a newly-born spirit spark, takes approximately fourteen-thousand years. That is one complete revolution of the cosmic wheel – two thousand years being under the specific radiation of each one of the seven rays through the directed energies of the Chohan representing that ray.

As the cosmic wheel turns, it is similar to the advancing seasons upon your Earth, all of which are required to bring to maturity a harvest planted in the spring. Each two thousand years, a certain current plays upon the soul of man, and at the end of the fourteen-thousand-year cycle, the harvest is ready – or should be – to be garnered. The great World Teacher, and presiding Chohan of the Ray in that two-thousand-year cycle, work out together a plan or religion, ceremonial worship and radiation, which will best benefit the souls of men who are to have the privilege of embodiment during that period of time.

The World Teacher looks upon the radiation and the particular gift of that ray as it will flow upon the Earth. Then, with his lieutenants, he examines the souls who are to embody and have the experience of developing within that two-thousand-year cycle. Looking upon the divine plan, he examines the souls of those who are to embody and have the experience of developing within that cycle of time. He de-

signs a pattern of worship which will stimulate the soul light and life in that entire cycle. This was completed by the beloved Lord Maitreya, preceding my earth life. The Christian Dispensation was worked out in detail at inner levels to give the greatest blessing and benediction of the Ray of Devotion through the planet Earth, and the lifestreams who were to evolve and develop during the two thousand years while the Sixth Ray was predominant.

Before the Christian Dispensation was brought forth, a great cosmic council was called, and this presentation of the entire Christian Dispensation was thrown upon the cosmic screen, showing how it would be first originated and developed by a humble group of individuals, then how it would be matured as greater intensity of the ray began to play through those who would dedicate themselves to such service.

At the close of this presentation, volunteers were asked who might choose to partake of the great privilege and honor of bringing the first impulse of that dispensation through the veil of birth into the physical appearance world. Many of us, having such tremendous love for mankind, and being eager to see the fulfillment of God's will on Earth, volunteered, and from these volunteers, Lord Maitreya – looking at the Causal Body and the development through the ages and the specialized talents and characteristics of the lifestreams – chose my beloved mother, myself, my beloved father, and the disciples. All of those were among the volunteers!

Lord Maitreya was required to test the strength of each one, and through the process of initiation, certain lifestreams

were eliminated. Finally, the heart group who were to perform the pageantry in the world of form, was consecrated and blessed by Lord Maitreya and sent to the Temples of Purification to await the summons by the Karmic Board. At the moment when their part in the divine drama was about to be enacted, Joseph, Mary and the disciples appeared in physical bodies in various places. They were humble individuals, and most of them were not remembering much of the inner vision or vow, but awaiting the cosmic moment when that clarion call, which is invisible and known only to the heart, would go forth and summon them to fulfill their destiny.

I, too, at the cosmic moment, was called. I, too, received the blessings of Lord Maitreya. I, too, was bound and passed through the period of forgetfulness and took an earth body.

Before my final embodiment, it was thought wise by the Lords of Love that I abide for a time in the aura of our Father in the heart of the Sun, where I might acquire balance and attunement in my bodies and become blanketed with the consciousness of his all-power, thus making it possible for me after taking embodiment, to manifest, as nearly as possible, his nature.

While I was there, I visited the Temple of the Sun in and around that first great sphere of blazing light – temples created out of the electronic substance that makes up the beautiful sphere in which great and mighty beings function, creating foci of the Sacred Fire and directing its substance forth to radiate and bless all who dwell within that sphere, and from there into the one immediately below.

When you are born on this Earth, even without sin as I,

you take on the band of forgetfulness. It is bound around your eyes and your senses and your soul is sheathed, more or less, and it covers the entire vehicle, and when you come into this world of form, that sheath still remains around you, until you come to an age of awareness. Then you can begin to absorb understanding.

Beloved ones, when I took a physical body, there was no assurance given to me in writing by the Lords of Karma or any Divine Being that I should make my way successfully through thirty-three years on the earth-plane. I took upon myself the bands of forgetfulness, and of course I had the stainless spirits of beloved Mary and Saint Germain to hold the immaculate concept for me, until I was able, again, to remember it, but aside from that and the fact that I had no karma to transmute, I was as one of you!

I, too, awoke to a world of form, to a world of shadows, and had to find, within myself, the reason and purpose of my being. Well do I remember those early days in Egypt, when I was taken at a tender age into those temples, when I learned the Law before the priests. Well do I remember my gratitude for the love of my mother and my father, which balanced the austerity, the discipline, the tremendous pressure required of even a child who applied for mastery in one of the temples at Luxor.

I remember the first day, when suddenly the consciousness of Lord Maitreya entered my own! Then it seemed as if I had awakened from a bad dream. When I saw, with the clarity of the inner sight, his glorious shining face, I said, with every fiber and cell of my being, "Oh, Father! Oh, Father!" And back on that beam of energy came the joy of his

heart in that recognition, “My son! My son!” Never again did I walk alone! Closer and closer we drew – no veil between, no shadow that could claim power, one with the Christ, and he one with God!

And so I grew, matured and fulfilled a humble part in the destiny of this great evolution. It was my joy to walk the paths of Earth. It was my joy to show my confidence in that father in manifest works. It was my joy to walk the path to Golgotha, and it was my joy to burst forth triumphant from the tomb!

Do you know the hardest experience of that whole life? It was the parting on the Hill of Bethany into the Ascended Christ – the leaving of dear hearts and consciousnesses that I knew yet needed comfort and strength, the leaving of my mother and John and those who had loved me well! Yet had the magnetic pull of my love turned earthward, the currents would have been broken. Every atom and cell of my being had to be sent up into the heart of the Electronic Presence to make FOR YOU the pattern of the ascension, which it is your joy and your destiny to fulfill. Beloved ones, I love you. LOVE YOU NOW ONE ANOTHER!

**THE CHRISTIAN DISPENSATION (II)**  
**By Beloved Jesus**

Before I entered incarnation for my final mission, the Lord of the World, himself, revealed the plan by which an initiate was to incarnate and bring the fullness of the nature of God through his consciousness, his word and his works, which would be the permanent record of Christ, incarnate, for the entire race.

Thirty-six individuals qualified to come [to be tested], and of that thirty-six, my teacher and Master, Lord Maitreya, chose myself, and he chose also my beloved mother, and your great heart friend, Saint Germain (Saint Joseph in that embodiment).

Then it was my opportunity to call forth my twelve disciples, and those other blessed ones who would assist me in a future day. Together we all knelt before the King of Kings, and he placed his thumb on our foreheads, his hand on top of our heads. He blessed us, and Lord Maitreya anointed each one with the spiritual oil of the Cosmic Christ. Then, we were each designated to go into a particular temple, until the Lords of Incarnation could prepare for us suitable vessels timed with the stars, so that all might attain their majority at the proper moment.

Beloved El Morya and Kuthumi (as two of the three Wise Men), and those engaged in the study of the stars, knew that the hour for my conception and incarnation was about to take place. I shall never forget my parting from Lord Maitreya – the love and kindness in that great and beautiful presence, as he placed his arms around me and breathed a heart prayer that I felt through the consciousness of my own

being, for he knew how much depended upon my fidelity to my vow, and how much depended upon my capacity to retain the vision of my service, through those early years when I was not to be particularly favored among the sons of men. My prayer, too, rose with his.

There is no deeper feeling, blessed children of light, than that between the Master and the pupil – it grows through association, through the wonderful knowledge of the Master of the very weaknesses of his chosen chela, and as the chela comes up over those weaknesses and, for the first time surmounts a particular temptation, the joy in the heart of the Master is beautiful to behold. When the chela calls the Master “Father” and the Master the chela “son,” it is as close a tie as that between the Father of all life himself and every Christ who has attained immortality.

This is the feeling in the heart of the Guru when his disciple and student is going forth, depending upon the strength and the light which he has achieved through the Guru’s training, and endeavors to render a cosmic service in which millions of souls will be affected adversely or otherwise. If there could be agony in heaven, I would say it is in that hour, and all the love and the strength and the light of the Guru enfolds the incarnating soul, and all the hope of the student ties into the heart of the Master, until even after the memory is gone, that FEELING remains of union with “something” beyond and above the consciousness of the senses. I IMPLORE YOU, in the name of the Father of all life, to set into action those calls by which man can be restored to his natural estate. If you love me, DO THAT WHICH I HAVE DONE, and this will be your answer to my words spoken this hour.



**ESTABLISHING THE CHRISTIAN DISPENSATION AT  
INNER LEVELS (III)**

**By the Ascended Master El Morya**

As we again approach the blessed Christmas Season, let us contemplate the holy events leading up to the birth of the Master Jesus, into the world of men.

At inner levels, the great Cosmic Christ, known as Lord Maitreya, chose his chelas, whom we know as the Masters Jesus, Mary and Saint Germain (known to the Christian world as Saint Joseph), to become the holy family through whom the blessings of the Sixth Ray might be made manifest to the sons of men. They were chosen, dedicated, and invested with the cosmic opportunity long before they incarnated. The Master whom we now know as Saint Germain, being the first to embody in the humble expression of the carpenter, Joseph of Nazareth, was to be the guardian of the coming Christ child. Sometime later, the beautiful Mary incarnated and grew to be the sweet woman who would be known as the Madonna of the Piscean Age.

At this time, many guardian spirits also chose incarnation through simple, unassuming forms. They were destined later to take their part as the apostles, disciples, and friends of the Master Jesus, each one fulfilling the ordinary tasks of daily living until their respective "hours" had come, at which time they joyfully left their outer world pursuits, to follow their beloved Master and to take their part in the fulfillment of his mission. The Masters Kuthumi and El Morya incarnated as two of the three Wise Men [The now Ascended Master Djwal Kul embodies as the third Wise Men]. Many of our friends in the world today were present then, in offices both

great and small, assisting Jesus and Mother Mary to the best of their ability, in their great cosmic mission.

The Archangel Gabriel brought to Mary “the tidings of great joy” which the Roman Catholic Church has embodied in the beautiful prayer and invocation called “The Rosary”: “Hail! Mary, full of grace, the Lord is with thee. Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.”

The Archangel Raphael was the messenger of God who was responsible for drawing the lifestreams of Joseph and Mary together to provide the protecting guard for the coming holy one. Finally, the solemn hour of visitation was at hand. In the Octaves of Light, the great Lord Maitreya (the Cosmic Christ), bestowed his blessing on his beloved son, whom he was to overshadow. As the departing Messiah humbly surrendered his consciousness to the “forgetting bonds” of flesh, the last countenance his eyes rested upon was the loving and benignant one of the blessed Lord Maitreya, and the first face his conscious gaze rested upon on earth was the tender one of Mary, whose welcoming arms pressed his little form to her joyfully-waiting heart.

Oh blessed Jesus! Harbinger of peace and the way shower of fallen man, on this, the anniversary of thy coming to represent the glory of the Sixth Ray to the planet Earth, enfold all mankind in the radiation of thy liberated consciousness, help us to realize our true identity as sons of God and grant unto us the grace, understanding and will to rise above the ignorance and limitations of the flesh and endow us with thy peace, that peace “that passeth the understanding of the human mind.” We thank thee and bless thy holy name forever.

**ESTABLISHING THE CHRISTIAN DISPENSATION AT  
INNER LEVELS (IV)**

**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Blessed and beloved ones, you are my children! There are certain lifestreams belonging to every planetary scheme who are natural Mothers and there are other individuals who are natural Fathers. Some of us, who are now rendering service to mankind here on a more than ordinary scale, have been given the privilege and opportunity of a motherhood wherein a particular Avatar or Christ was guarded. We spent many embodiments previous to the one in which such an Avatar was to be born, preparing for such motherhood. We also spent much time at inner levels being trained in the powers of protecting and guiding those particular souls, whom we later brought into physical birth. Thus did I qualify to bring Jesus into his final physical embodiment here.

In other embodiments, I was a mother to other lifestreams many, many times and to some of you I have been your actual physical mother. However, for the most part, cosmically speaking, I have served in the feminine aspect for many ages, developing that activity and authority, as well as protecting the immaculate concept for every lifestream. Therefore, at the time of Jesus' birth and on through his whole life, I was fully prepared and able to assist him. When he gained his ascension I became the mother of the world – meaning the spiritual mother of all the billions of lifestreams who belong to Earth's evolutions (those who are in embodiment now and those who are abiding at inner levels between embodiments). That is one of the purposes of my being and one of my services to life.

Transfer to lectures to students: Tonight, as we draw here and into Earth's atmosphere the healing radiation from my beloved Jesus' heart and from my own, will you please listen and feel (even if just for this short time) that you really are my children? Please feel that every problem and every condition that is less than perfection in your world can, and will be, melted away while we are here together tonight, if you will just let it go! Let it go in your feelings! Let us come into that close, friendly feeling – not only through the memory which I have awakened within some of you from time to time of – days that have gone before when we all knew each other so well (when we too wore physical bodies similar to those which you are wearing today), but right here tonight, in this room, LET ME BE YOUR MOTHER!

I rendered the service of holding the immaculate concept for beloved Jesus, time and again, when he was young in years, so sensitive in consciousness and so desirous of helping life. Whenever Jesus' outer senses would report imperfection to him, he would come to me and, standing by my side, together we would say: “Now let us not magnify this appearance! Instead, LET US MAGNIFY THE LORD! LET US MAGNIFY THE GOD-GOOD IN ALL IMPERFECT APPEARANCES WHICH WE WITNESS!”

So, as I draw you into my arms tonight and into the radiation of my very Presence, will you silently say with me and try to really mean it: “I NOW LET GO of these appearances of imperfection in my world and consciously magnify the Lord of Life – the Lord of Health – the Lord of Youth – the Lord of Vitality – the Lord of Love and Limitless Supply.”

Let us learn, and practically use, the great God-truth that

our souls may either magnify the appearances of distress (which seem so real to us) by keeping our attention upon them – believing in their reality and thus allow them to remain and increase by the feeding of our very life into them, or our souls may magnify God-goodness right here and now! Tonight I ask you to accept and feel a real transfusion of my energies into your world so that you may more easily magnify the power of the Lord – of God – within your heart, within the hearts of all you hold near and dear, within the hearts of all mankind in distress tonight – until that tremendous impetus has expanded and released the God-powers within each such a one and everything that is less than perfection is transmuted into light NOW! Come children of my heart! Beloved of my bosom! Friends of the Ages! Let us magnify THE POWER OF GOD TO HEAL, TO GIVE YOU EASE AND PEACE AND HARMONY! Come beloved ones! Please let go, let go, let go, of those appearances which have enmeshed you in fear and distress and let your consciousness arise with me into the presence of my Father and yours, my Mother and yours – there to feel the ONENESS between the God-parents and your very own life!

### **MOTHER MARY DESCRIBING HER INITIATION (I)**

I, myself, in my life's investment in Nazareth, knew well the experience of dwelling with the living presence of the angelic host. Before I took embodiment, beloved ones, I had studied in the Temples of Nature, and I had studied in the temples with beloved Raphael and Gabriel, and the other members of the angelic host, and I had become a master, of sorts, in the control of my energy.

When our beloved Lord Maitreya, standing in the exquisite beauty of his light body, described, to us, the mission of the lifestream who was to come to Earth, and who was to draw, through his flesh, his emotional, mental and etheric bodies, the perfection of God, as an example to mankind, we were all fired with the enthusiasm which is so much a part of the inner spheres.

I was among those who volunteered. I was among those who stood forth and said, "Yes, I am willing to go to prepare a body for this teacher. I am willing to hold the divine, Immaculate Concept of his Godhood, whatever the conditions of Earth I may face." Then the beloved Lord Maitreya smiled. Who can describe to you the beauty of the smile of the Cosmic Christ, the light in those glorious violet eyes, the kindness and tenderness that is within them? He said, "Daughter, you know not what you say! However, we shall give you opportunity to prove how well you can draw forth a divine thoughtform and hold it before us, assembled here."

I stood before the Lords of Karma, before my gracious Kwan Yin, and others, including the Goddess of Liberty. Lord Maitreya projected into my mind, in their presence, a minia-

ture figure of Helios, and I held that image in my mind – the Immaculate Concept of the Father. Then as I stood, the winds blew – the winds that were generated out of the consciousness of the Initiator, which endeavored to disintegrate that form. The spiritual rains came and the hail, and my consciousness was almost shattered by the impact of that force. It took all of the energies of my light, and all the strength of my concentration, to hold that tiny image, no larger than my finger. I prayed with all the intensity of my being, to the flame within my heart, to let no force within me or without me destroy that image. I stood thus three hours – three long hours.

The mighty Hercules directed his Blue Flame and Ray. All of the Elohim became the power of my testing. At the end of that time, Lord Maitreya said, “It is enough. She has earned the opportunity.” I kneeled before him. He placed his hand on my head and said, “Mary, child of God, you have done well, but the winds you have felt and the power that has been released, are nothing to the creations of the mankind whom you go to serve. May the God that beats your heart sustain you, and our love enfold you and keep you safe.”

Then it was that I asked a boon of life, that Gabriel might bring, to my remembrance, the vision, when, after taking Earth-life, I would be called upon for my great initiation. I remember, yet, his white-robed figure, his strength and love and power, as he said, “I promise.” I remember the love in Jesus’ eyes, the tenderness in his sweet countenance. I remember the love of Joseph, before any of us left the inner realms for that earth life.

Then we were taken to our temples where we stayed un-

til that cosmic moment, in the stars, signified that our physical birth was at hand, that we were to be called upon the screen of life, that our place in the great drama was ready to be filled, and that we were to walk forth. I remember thinking deeply of the figure of Helios and of the Electronic Presence of Jesus. It was the last thought I held, as the Angels of Incarnation wrapped my spirit round and I slipped into the black abyss, awaking in the arms of my mother.

I remember those early years, I was scarcely three years of age, when Ann and Joachim took me to the temple. I remember looking at the great height of those pillars. I remember feeling that "aloneness," as I saw my parents walk down the steps and out through the gates, and I found myself a small soul in a great world.

From the time I entered the temple in Jerusalem where I was prepared for the great privilege in guarding the incoming lifestream of Jesus, my consciousness was awakened to the fullness of his mission, and I was prepared for the sacrifice and the discipline that would be required of me through those years.

I tell you these things because I have lived as you. I have prayed. I have known the switching of human thought and feeling. I have known the wondering and uncertainties that rise, unbidden, from the soul. I have questioned, within myself, in those early years in the temple, whether that strange vision, in the back of my mind, was of my imagination or whether it was fact. Remember, I was raised by rabbis and by women strictly orthodox, who had no use for visionary girls and fantasy, who were engaged in preparing the women to become the mothers of the race. I learned, in those



early years, to keep my own counsel. I learned when I saw the angel faces and heard the sweet voices of those lovely ones, to ponder them in my heart.

Then came the time when the temple would no longer hold me, when I was to go forth, and all of heaven, with bated breath, awaited my initiation. Ah! I remember that day, when Gabriel, with all his love and light, stood there, by my side, and oh, how eagerly, I grasped the flash of flame from his glorious consciousness, within which, again, was revived, to me, that divine image both of Helios and Jesus. As a drowning man grasps at a straw, did I grasp at that vision. "OH, GOD," in my heart I thought, "IT IS TRUE!" From that moment on, though the winds blew, though bigotry and hate and impurity were driven against me, I knew. I held that concept, and later I held my son within my arms – a beautiful child!

Excuse my enthusiasm, but even as I talk to you, my heart is so filled with love for the privilege of that experience. I remember, well, the coming of the beloved Morya, Kuthumi and Djwal Kul (the three Wise Men). I remember well, recognizing them, instantly, as friends from home. The gold they brought, Joseph and I used in the long journey into Egypt. It helped us through those years of exile. The frankincense and myrrh I saved for a sadder mission, in Joseph's garden. All those days are gone. All that I have, in remembrance, is the strength that I drew, in holding a concept, which was externalized as a being who showed mastery and God-divinity to all men.

Well do I remember the coming of my beloved Jesus and those early years when I took him each day to the temple,

when he was not yet five, and placed him in the hands of the priest and watched my small son enter those great vaulted chambers with all the dignity of manhood.

Well do I remember his great love for life, how he would bring a bruised flower or a bird with a broken wing, that we might, through love, endeavor to restore it.

The beloved Lord Maitreya suggested that we begin the action of the Resurrection Flame in his early childhood – through the small flowers and grasses and the gentle creatures that have no words, and, together in the garden, we would draw that flame and see the bruised petals restored and the perfume come again to the flower, the wounded bird fly – and so gently, without strain or effort, came the knowledge and the power of the Father through that blessed boy.

I saw Jesus mature and wax strong. Well do I remember when first his spiritual consciousness awakened. I could read it in his eyes when he drew the remembrance of Lord Maitreya into that small self, and, absorbing it, manifested the dignity and mastery which to this day represent the figure of the Christ.

Oh, dear children of God! You, who desire that the veil from the past or into the future may be drawn aside from your consciousness – let me tell you it is not an easy thing to see the future stretched out before you, to know what the years ahead must bring, and yet to hold yourself in enough peace and harmony that you may be a comfort to life. Abide in the wisdom of your Presence, my children, and enjoy the happiness of each day!

I remember, well, when he had attained his maturity, and

he would come home with friends of his heart's choosing. Our quarters were small and humble, for we lived a simple life. Almost every day Jesus would have a new disciple or friend. "These are of my Father," he would say, and smile, and I would be a mother, again. Yet, that experience was marvelous, for it has enabled me, through all the ages, to love mankind, to understand each one – all the many various types and kinds of people, within whom beats the living heart of God.

Never did I see Jesus leave our home that I did not wonder within myself whether he would return – because, although we both had volunteered to give that service, yet it is not an easy thing to see one whom you love so much, passing through initiations which, thank God, are not required of the lifestreams of Earth today.

On a hilltop, one day, I was given into the keeping of John [the Beloved] and John was given to me. The white lips of one I loved, more than life, reminded me, in those last hours, that all the people of the world were my children, and I have never forgotten that admonition.

I remember a happier day, on a similar hillside (Bethany), when the resurrected body of that same beloved one achieved the glory of the ascension, and, for a time, we said "good-bye." I remember walking down the hill with John and the other disciples, and we counseled, together, as to how best to give comfort to those who had been his followers. We lived many years thereafter, endeavoring to build into our lives the teachings that he gave us, endeavoring to share his nature, until I, too, was called and freed, forever, from the wheel of birth and death, and John joined us soon, thereafter.

From this realm, now, we come, again, to help you who want it, to receive the Immaculate Concept of your own perfection! It seems so difficult to you, and yet, it is not. You are told, and have been told, that you are made in the image and likeness of God, himself. Looking at you, I see that image, and it is BEAUTIFUL in the extreme. All you have to do is to accept it, and then hold to it with all the strength and vitality of your being. I will help you, for you do not have to hold it against the forces which I was called upon to do. Then, as that concept of your divine image takes hold, in your feelings, you will know it is a lie to experience age, disintegration, disease or death. It has no place in the universe of your Father, or in you – his honored son or daughter – and you will, as I did, bring forth that perfection and fulfill your mission in honor. It is for this that I have inaugurated the Sons and Daughters of Mary. It is for this that I have asked those of you, who choose to incorporate your individual energies with me, with Jesus, and with Gabriel, particularly, in drawing forth, daily, a remembrance of your divine origin.

I give to you, now, the remembrance of my initiation. I give you the joy of my victory. I give you the momentum of my centuries of devotion, dedication, loyalty and consecration to the externalization of the God-image for myself and every man and woman and child on the planet. Will you accept it?

Kwan Yin and I are dedicated to holding that concept, particularly for the women of the race who are called the “social outcasts,” who have broken the moral code, and who have seemingly lost the dignity, which the feminine aspect of life should externalize. We spend an hour every day hold-

ing that divine picture of the Christ Self over every one of those women! Can you not do as much for them and for yourselves?

OH, WORKING WITH THE DIVINE IMAGE IS SUCH A HAPPY EXPERIENCE! Working with your own is a joy, but I want you to have our FEELING of working with the divine image of others.

I thank you for your presence. I thank you for drawing all of us ladies of heaven into your atmosphere, and I trust that, perhaps, in some simple measure, I have given you the homely story behind the nativity. Thank you.

**MOTHER MARY DESCRIBING HER INITIATION (II)**

During the ministry of the beloved Jesus, as I have told you briefly, my mission was to hold for him the Immaculate Concept of his own divinity. In preparation for this, I had trained for many centuries. In the elemental kingdom, between embodiments, I had taught the elemental beings how to hold the pattern of a flower, a tree, a shrub. . . I had passed through the initiations enabling me to hold a concentrate of thought, which no force or distraction from within myself, or from without, could cause me to dissipate. Previous to earning the right to become the guardian and the mother of the beloved Jesus, I stood (as all do who are to render cosmic service) before the great initiator, beloved Lord Maitreya, who is also the sponsor for your magnificent city. He was the teacher and guru of my son. As I have told you, for three hours at inner levels, I held the divine image of the Holy Christ against every conceivable directed force which was endeavoring to dissipate that pattern. At the end of that initiation, I was given the right to embody and await the coming of my beloved son.

**MOTHER MARY DESCRIBING HER INITIATION (III)**

Beloved children! How long has each one of you been a child of my own heart, a part of my every thought and feeling and consciousness! How long have I loved you, watched over you and held, for you, that same Immaculate Concept that I was privileged to hold for the beloved Jesus, many centuries ago.

In the initiations through which I was privileged to pass before I was given the opportunity of accepting the role of the mother of the beloved Jesus, I had to prove before the Karmic Board, the great Lord Maitreya and the spiritual assembly, THAT I WAS ABLE TO HOLD THE CONCENTRATED IMAGE OF HIS DIVINE BEING. This I had to hold, no matter what the pressure of energy might be, directed at me, from within or without. For three long hours, at inner levels, I held that concept! Every kind of pressure, even from the Elohim, was directed into my mental and emotional bodies. This was an attempt to divert my attention most subtly, even into other constructive activities of life and light, which would cause me to relinquish that perfect image, required to be held by me during the entire period when I bore the Master, Jesus. This also had to be held during the long years after his birth, awaiting the hour of his trial and his ultimate victory.

#### **MOTHER MARY DESCRIBING HER INITIATION (IV)**

Long before I was the mother the beloved Jesus, I had to learn to control the power, by first creating a perfect thoughtform from Universal Light. I had to learn to energize that thoughtform by the rhythmic release of love, to keep it alive so it did not disintegrate. Then, I had to protect it, by my own etheric radiation, from the intrusion of external forces that would seek to destroy it. That substance is very pliable, easily returning to the unformed, unless it is held by the mental body and nourished, rhythmically by the feelings. So, through many, many ages, in the great temples of the elementals, first I learned and then I taught how to create a perfect form.

I learned how to pour the feelings once an hour, rhythmically (or once a day, whatever rhythm was set up) into that form. Then I learned how to hold a heart around it – that heart made of etheric substance, so that the thoughtform could not be dissolved by pressures from without. This training enabled me to apply to Lord Maitreya for the honor to become the mother and the guardian of the Christ. In a previous address, I have told you, how I was required to hold the Immaculate Concept (the perfect divine form) in my mind for three hours, nourishing it by my love and by my feelings. During this time there was directed at me from the Great Initiator, every conceivable concentrated activity, to try to take my attention, not only by disturbing pressures, but by the things I loved most, anything to draw my attention away from the holding of that concept. At the end of those three hours, I was given the opportunity of becoming the mother and guardian, the protector of our



blessed Jesus.

**THE THREE WISE MEN (I)**  
**An Address by the Beloved Maha Chohan**

During this Christmas Season, let us contemplate the Three Wise Men from the East, Balthazar, Melchior, and Casper who represented the three aspects of divinity and were three of the twelve disciples of Zarathustra (whose name means, "Golden star"). With reference to "the star of Bethlehem" we know that it was the Holy Christ Self of the beloved Jesus.

For centuries on Earth many theologians and astronomers have, through thought and study, arrived at the conclusion that this was no ordinary star. St. Chrystostome, in his commentary to St. Matthew, has said:

1. That "the Star of Bethlehem" was not a star, for stars apparently move from east to west, and this star moved from north to south that being the direction from Persia to Palestine.
2. That it appeared not only at night but also on clear days, and stars cannot be seen on clear days with the human naked eye.
3. That it appeared and disappeared, that it stood still when the Magi stopped walking, and therefore it did not follow its own course. Stars as seen from the Earth do not behave in this manner.
4. That a star cannot shine exclusively on and show a place so small as a hut.
5. That only a very intelligent force could so act.

May the personal shining star of each student guide him

and her this Christmas Season to the all-knowing, loving Holy Christ within his heart.

**THE THREE WISE MEN (II)**

**Ascended Master El Morya, describing his journey to the birthplace of Jesus as Melchior, one of the Three Wise Men**

Beloved friends of light and love, I am the gentleman who is responsible for taking your individual little boats out of the shallows, into the deep blue sea!

It is, perhaps, wise and expedient that I remain, for a time, behind the human veil, for it is a measure of protection to my lifestream, as well as to your own. I would endeavor, in speaking thus with you, informally, to give you an understanding of what is the design behind this endeavor, why it was brought forth, and to what purpose we wish to sustain it. With understanding comes illumination and willing obedience! The lifestream who obeys without understanding is but the serf and the slave, and serves no good purpose to the masters in this work, which is to become worldwide in its action, in the days and years ahead.

We are engaged, the other Ascended Masters and myself, in the building of a bridge – a bridge which will endure, until every man and woman and child that belongs to this evolution has passed from the realm of imperfection and limitation, over it, into God's freedom. Into and under that bridge, we are building a foundation made of strong and valiant hand-picked, hand-chosen lifestreams, who can bear the weight and strength of the energies of the masses, when they begin to cross from shadow into sunshine, from darkness into light, from limitation into freedom, from disease into health and perfection.

Some of you have builded bridges through the ages. Some of you know how very important it is to have a strong foundation, lest the weight of the individuals who use it, in the future, might be more than it could carry.

We are the engineers, who are endeavoring to find out the strength of the various lifestreams whom we have called to the colors. Those who choose to remain with us, shall have the great privilege and honor of becoming the living foundation of this bridge of living light.

When first mankind came out from the heart of God, a bridge of light was sustained, made up of the wide sweep of each one's own silver cord, and everyone was in full conscious communion with the God-self. Over that bridge walked the masters and the angels! Over that bridge walked the teachers, the gurus, the guides and the guardians of the race! Mankind lived in exceeding peace, for they had the counsel of perfection, upon which to build their individual endeavors. As the ages passed, that bridge – even like the beautiful marble bridge at Shamballa – disintegrated, as each individual lifestream withdrew his attention and withdrew the separate span of his own life energy from the overall width and strength, until that bridge became thin as a spider's web, maintained and sustained by the very few saints and sages of every age, who, foregoing personal pleasure, chose, through the attention, to hold the connection with the God-Beings who, at the farther side of that bridge, vowed to sustain it so long as ONE remained upon this planet who would send up the span from Earth!

Do you know that, previous to the coming of Sanat Kumara, there were ages when only one lifestream held that bridge – only one lifestream kept it from being severed eter-

nally, and the entire evolution swept into the second death?

When our great Lord Sanat Kumara came from Venus, his first activity was to magnetize, through his own heart's light, the sleeping souls of the guardians of the race, who had, unfortunately, joined the sleeping evolution for which they VOWED to care. Through love he drew – in their finer bodies, while the physical garments slept – these souls who once had stood before the throne of the eternal, and gave the pledge, or vow, to life to see this evolution FREE. To these guardians he spoke, as only he can speak, until their hearts were filled with love for the mankind of Earth, and they reentered their bodies on waking, with the deep, determined desire to stimulate the God-fire within the mankind of Earth, and send up those energies to recreate the bridge of light.

Why do you think Shamballa has been called through the ages the “City of the Bridge?” Ah, true, there was a lovely carved, marble span across which your feet and mine walked in happy innocence, but the bridge that Sanat Kumara builds is made up of the energies of the aspirations and hopes, the prayers and dedications, and devotions of incarnate souls! Again and again, through the ages, the Great have come, and through the stimulus of their presence, have raised a small number into their ascension. Then, for a time, the bridge was strong, and over it passed the fortunate few, who availed themselves of the cosmic moment, before the religion was stripped of its spiritual significance and became, again, a dogma of words. If it were not for these few within every age, no one would have achieved his own eternal victorious mastery and ascension.

Now, again, we come, rallying to the banners of Saint

Germain, to build a bridge over which every member of this race shall pass, not only the billions who are presently enjoying themselves in the sleep of the senses incarnate, but also the billions who are awaiting the opportunity for re-embodiment, some whose creation is so heavy, that they would move the very Earth from its axis, were they to be admitted until places were made for them, by the removal of another presently-incarnate soul!

For one year, we have coaxed and pleaded with and loved you, BUT NOW WE MOVE FORWARD WITH THOSE WHO CHOOSE TO COME!

Have you ever joined a caravan to cross the trackless wastes of the deserts? Yes, some among you have. I joined one once, following a star, hoping to find a Christ – and I was rewarded. [Beloved El Morya, as Melchior was one of the “Three Wise Men.” The two other members in this group were Casper, the now Ascended Master Djwal Kul and Balthazar, the now Ascended Master Kuthumi].

I remember, well, the preparations of the leader of that caravan, who agreed to accept, on certain terms, pilgrims from various parts of the world, who chose to band their strengths together, and then, after the goal was reached, to go their separate ways. I remember how fierce this leader was. I remember thinking, at the time, how heartless, for I had not in my conscious mind a memory of the desert, the wasteland, and conditions of nature against which the puny form of the physical body would be required to stand. He was a rough man, and an uncouth one, and he spoke in rough terms. He asked us, each one, if we carried with us a knife, and someone asked “Why?” He said, “It is better to die upon the knife than to die of thirst in the desert, if you

should weaken, because we cannot stop, we must be on our way!” Some among our number left the band.

He examined well what we carried. He insisted that those who carried too many worldly goods unload their camels or their horses, and place, in their stead, plain water. There was grumbling, because in the exchange of costly goods was money and interest and reward. Some there were who hid those worldly goods in the skins, in place of water – and they died upon the deserts. He asked us if we wore beneath the silken garments of the day, protection against the heat of the desert sun, lest we be stricken as we moved relentlessly forward. Many other things were asked. He was relentless in that discipline. Those of us who abided within his counsel, remained with that caravan to the end – and others’ bones are bleaching yet, beneath the desert sun.

Now I seem to hear, down through the ages, the shout of the leader as he gave forth the signal to proceed. From group to group the call went forth! The sneering camels rose on their reluctant legs. The fiery horses champed at the bit. The lumbering elephants followed slowly, as the “Ho!” “Ho!” “Ho!” of the leader resounded through the heart and spirit.

I stand in that place today, friends of my heart.

We can tarry no longer in the personal self. We go forth to build a world in which perfection shall be the lot of every man! The spiritual sound of the fire of my heart inspires those of you, who wish to ride with me in this service. To those who choose to remain I say – “You will cross on the bridge we build, one day, in safety, in a great deal more comfort, and in a great deal more peace. I cannot force you to be among those who are the builders of the bridge, whose very bodies are sacrificed to the tasks, whose con-

sciousness is opened to the almost superhuman release from our octave.”

There is blood, and sweat, and tears in the service of those who choose to respond to the “Ho!” of the Spiritual Caravan! For those who choose to wait, there will be a beautiful white span, made up of the electronic light of those lifestreams who have lived and died in service. It will be soft to your feet, it will be safe. And the raging torrent beneath will have no danger for you! Someone who has gone before, will have stood to his neck in that water, and perhaps been washed away in the raging flow of the tides. These latter are the men and women who are the builders of this age! Those of you who are ready, have been given my individual and collective counsel and opportunity. Avail yourselves of it, if you choose. . . WE MARCH ! ! !

Beloved ones, having delivered myself of my message, may I assure you I also have developed, which was an essential ingredient to my release, a sweeter side! I have spoken officially, and now I speak as a friend – I love you! I loved you enough to stand before the Maha Chohan and implore him to give me the opportunity to contact a few of you, and prove that there are incarnate lifestreams who can believe in intelligences who have no way and means of reaching the outer consciousness through the veil, except through an instrument as he would allow. I pledged my life, a great store of my personal energies harnessed reluctantly, for I am a freeborn man, and I have written countless words harnessing the energies of my world, to coax you to understand.

**MARY'S CHILDHOOD AND HER TRAINING**  
**By Archangel Gabriel**

Hail, beloved spirits of fire! Beloved children of the homeland! Tonight I bring you love from that home. I hold you within the compass of my arms and bring you the love of the Father as well as the love of the Divine Mother, from whose bosom you came forth into individualization. You came with but one desire in your sweet, earnest hearts – to do their will, to carry the light and to be the full manifestation of their love.

Hail to thee, O, spirit of this great mountain (Grand Teton), mighty deva holding the focus of the powers of the Sacred Fire!

From time immemorial there have been certain spiritually-advanced beings, who have chosen to become a part of the cosmic moment, embody and carry some portion of the God-design into the world of form, through the veil of physical birth. I have often been invoked by such beings and before they took birth, have promised them that I would come to them at the time of the fulfillment of their mission. In the full freedom of my God-radiation, I promised to bring to them remembrance of their vow, their divine purpose and of the capacity within their lifestreams to fulfill that purpose in dignity, honor and victory.

Before the Holy Mary (Mother of Jesus) took physical birth, I promised her that I would come and help her by flashing, into her consciousness, the remembrance of the Immaculate Conception which she was to hold. This was to be the seed around which the electronic light and substance of Earth would form, to create the physical vehicle of Jesus.



However, much was dependent upon Mary's own consciousness, in order that she might be in a state of "listening grace" at the split second when the Law would allow me to make such a visitation. Only thus would she be able to receive my presence, accept my words and be able to feel that flash of illumination and divine fire, anchoring it within her own consciousness, so that it might be, for her, the sustaining power in the world of form.

From the day she was taken to the temple, as an infant of three, beloved Mary lived in a state of constant "listening grace." It was easy, indeed, for me to say, when I stood before her: "Hail, Mary, full of grace!" Truly, it seemed to be a somewhat lonely life for such a small child, taken so young from the arms of her mother. She was raised with the other young girls of Judea, yet her interests were different from those among whom she moved. Her life was one in which she contemplated all the prophecies of the Old Testament, one in which she developed a tremendous devotion to the beloved Vesta (spiritual complement of beloved Helios, who directs our physical sun.) While other children were playing with dolls, Mary virtually cradled the world in those infant arms, through the feeling of that divine mother-love which she drew from beloved Vesta, herself, by her contemplation and love of that great being. The angels were always around her, enjoying the fragrance of her presence. Even in that small body, she was truly a "Queen of the Angels."

Mary grew in that grace, in that symmetry of form, in that beauty and humility of nature – so much so, that there was practically no veil between the angelic kingdom, and her own sweet self.

It was well that such momentum was builded and such faith and confidence established, between her and the angelic kingdom during those early sheltered years because, in her later life, Mary had the visitation of an angel, again. This time he brought news of impending disaster. Mary and Joseph, with that small baby, were called upon to leave the shelter of their home and journey into Egypt, across a land filled with dangerous wildlife. Here she was sustained by this momentum builded in her early years and by her confidence in the celestial visitors. Her faith in their word was such that never for a moment did she question their reality or their wisdom. Thus, she remained at peace, even though the beloved Joseph was torn between reason and intuition, feeling, within himself, the great responsibility of his guardianship.

The large liquid eyes of Mary were always filled with that faith indescribable and when they were told, by the angel, to make this journey into Egypt, she said, "Joseph, we shall go!"

Now you are those who follow a similar path. You, too, are coming into closer association with the angelic kingdom. This association is one of the gifts of our beloved friend and Ascended Master, Saint Germain. It is meant to bring, to mankind and incarnate angels, the joy of association with those of us whose pinions have never been bound round by flesh. IN YOUR HAPPY TIMES, CULTIVATE CONFIDENCE IN US AND ENJOY OUR PRESENCE. Then, when it is required by the law, and a moment comes, when perhaps your very safety, or that of others, will depend upon that confidence, you will be able to place your hands in the hands of celestial visitors and, as Mary said: "Be the handmaiden of your Lord."

Thus is obedience builded out of love, not out of fear.

Thus is friendship builded out of shared sweet experiences. Thus do the angels draw close into the aura of those who know love and there we abide! There we feel no separation from the Father's Kingdom. “

**MOTHER MARY, RECALLING HER CHILDHOOD AND  
TRAINING (I)**

**A Series of Dictations by Mother Mary**

Spiritual pride is one of the most subtle of the tests, as well as one of the most subtle of the sins manifest in individuals who are walking the path above the mass mind. Spiritual pride is often manifested in using the lips to convey, to others, private heart experiences, which should be pondered and developed within the self. Through radiation, these should be made manifest in works and not words. I say this with very great kindness, beloved ones, because in the beginning of spiritual development, your inner faculties are very tender. They are like the first shoots of a plant above the surface of the Earth, in the springtime, and they require the protection of great wisdom and solicitude. I tell you, no one loves the growth, the development and expansion of your own light, in the unascended realm, as much as yourself. In enthusiasm, in spiritual zeal, or subtle pride, when you endeavor to share newly experienced ecstasies, you not only lose the benefit, within yourself, but you arouse jealousies and unhappy feelings in others. These often keep a very promising “shoot” from developing and maturing, to a point where your words need not confirm your spirituality but rather your very being and radiation, the very perfume of the developed quality, radiation or gift is manifest to all.

I, myself, passed through that test when the beloved Gabriel spoke to me. I shall never forget the hour of his coming, when he conveyed to me the truth that through my body would come the physical form of the beloved Jesus, who would be the Messiah. It was required of me to tell no

man, to ponder this confidence and to keep it in my heart. I did this for many, many months. Even after the birth of the baby, even through our flight into Egypt, even through Jesus' early growing years, though the pride of a mother might seek to tell (even in confidence) the priests of the temple, that they should be careful of such a sacred and beautiful baby, the wisdom of the Law was such that I could not do this. I could not subject his tender self to the energies that would be unleashed, were my lips to even intimate that which I knew within my heart. Joseph and I often talked together about this, as we watched Jesus play but we told no one else.

#### **MOTHER MARY, RECALLING HER CHILDHOOD AND TRAINING (II)**

I would like to bring to your remembrance a little something of our application, in order that you may understand that all service to life is a discipline, a self-denial, an application and a consecration of one's own energies and the vehicles and instruments through which the soul seeks expression. It is not merely happenstance, which places in the role of protectors and guardians of the race, certain lifestreams who are destined to remain in the memory and in the hearts and consciousness of peoples through the ages.

Before my son was given the opportunity to draw forth the Christ-nature and to incarnate as the Master Presence of the Christian Dispensation, many of us gathered together, at inner levels, and, seated around the table with the beloved

Lord Maitreya, we were shown how the consciousness and life of some son or daughter of heaven could be woven into mastery over form, substance and appearance. There were many brave and brilliant spirits who stood forth and asked Lord Maitreya for that opportunity, but my beloved Jesus was the one who was accorded the honor. Then there were chosen, from the volunteers, those who would accompany him, and be the strength of his endeavor. I was given the opportunity to come and prepare a place for him, through the manifestation of a physical garment, fitting for such a God-being to wear.

I had been trained in the nature temples, for many centuries, in the drawing of elemental life, in the creating of flower forms, and in forming intricate designs of trees and birds. I was well along on the path of mastery, towards holding the form against the disintegrating radiation, which, like the wind despoils that form, unless will and strength and love encompass it around. Even with this momentum of accomplishment, I asked for greater assistance, and then it was that the beloved Gabriel, the Archangel, promised that he would come and bring, to my outer consciousness, a remembrance of the full grown figure of the Master, in order that I might hold that through the nine months required to bring that form into the world.

Do you wonder that I love him, and your beloved Saint Germain? He also offered to give the strength and power of his momentum of gathered, concentrated energy, and, as Joseph, he gave me not only protection but the stimulus of inspiration in my service, so that I was enabled to bring forth the vehicle for the Master.

All during the course of Josephs' incarnation, constantly were projections directed toward us, to destroy our faith, and to destroy the picture which we had drawn of the God-image. It was required of us, in the small hours of the night, after the world had retired, to recreate that divine image and hold it – pure and perfect, in order that the fullest manifestation of the God-power, through Jesus, might bless the race.

I tell you this for one reason, alone, that is, because you, each one, have an opportunity to receive, into your own consciousness, the divine pattern of your own Christ-Self, that image which was made in the beginning, by the great eternal Father of Life. This electronic body is fashioned out of fire, eyes as brilliant as stars, hair filled with sunshine, the entire form manifesting the perfection and symmetry of universal beauty, and within the heart the pulse beat, containing, within itself, all the power of creation. That is the REAL YOU. You have forgotten that image, you have forgotten that pattern. The forms you wear today, the limitation in which you find yourself, are manifest proof, to life, that you no longer hold, within your concept and consciousness, the immaculate form created from the heart of the father.

I do not speak from afar off. I do not speak from a star or sun. I speak as a woman, who wore a body, like your own, who knew privation and want, who felt the fear and uncertainty of having the one she loved most, walk forth each day, in the knowledge that, before him lay a trial, the like of which none of you, nor your loved ones will ever be called upon to pass through. I knew the way my son must walk. I heard the sound of the nails driven inside his hands and feet. I saw the water and the blood gush forth from his

side. Yet, despite that, I was required to hold the concept of the master form, victorious, triumphant over death.

I was required to act as a mother for every lifestream that Jesus brought home – the disciples, the apostles, the homeless, the unwanted. I was required to maintain that peace, to hold that serenity, which gave confidence to those who wished to believe, but who, at the slightest tremor of uncertainty, would rush back, again, into the so-called security and sanctity of the orthodox temples.

So, when I speak to men, I speak as one who knows, that by trust and faith and confidence in God, THE GOD-IMAGE CAN BE EXTERNALIZED, if you are constant. I saw a being I loved more than life, rise from death, triumphant, and ascend, in the presence of hundreds of individuals, into his God-estate. This you can do, for yourselves, for your loved ones, for your fellow servers, and for the race. It is all a matter of how much you love God. It is a loyalty either to divinity, which has waited for millions of years to externalize itself, through you, and your families and those in your environment, or it is a loyalty to appearances.

I am desirous, through those individuals who are willing, at least to experiment with the endeavor, to direct into your consciousness, as Gabriel did for me, the divine concept of yourself. I am asking that daily, before you start on the course of your outer living, you think, for a moment, of God's intent for you. It is surely not of a decaying form, a limited consciousness, subject to every passing feeling and thought. CERTAINLY, THE GOD THAT MADE YOU, DESIRED PERFECTION FOR YOU AND THROUGH YOU, AND THIS IS THE IMMACULATE GOD CONCEPT. If you can FEEL this, beloved



friends, you can externalize it, for yourself, first, and then, in your dealings with others, help them also, for there are many types of individuals that you contact along life's way, in your family life, your business life, or your great cosmic service. They are no different from the types of individuals with whom I lived and with whom we walked. And may I say, we had one room, one small room, in a humble cottage in which to live, for thirteen men and myself. So I know what it is to brush shoulders with individuals!

### **MOTHER MARY, RECALLING HER CHILDHOOD AND TRAINING (III)**

You know, I was only three, very small in earth's count of years, when Anne and Joachim took me to the temple. That temple was very large to a baby's eyes and very impersonal, dear hearts. My mother and father were very real to me – so was my home and my baby life. Yet, that day my parents performed the great service of renunciation and I entered that temple life to remain there, until I had attained my maturity. I remember the kindness of those who cared for me but the disciplines of the temple are never softened for the individual. Not even for my Jesus, were the disciplines of Luxor softened, nor for John, the disciplines of the Essenes. They were not softened, either, for a tender child in the temple in which I abode.

It was a lonely life for a small child, who was introspective in the extreme and those who were kindest, of all, to me were the Archangels. I had newly come from heaven; I

had not yet forgotten the shine of their wings, the luster of their hair, nor the magnificence of their presence. In the small cell which was mine, the great and shining presence of Lord Michael would often come at night, and sit by my bed. In order to assist and instruct me, he would have a group of small defending angels march up and down across the bed for me, just as you would allow your children to play with toy soldiers. However, these were real, moving beings. In this manner, he taught me, with the gentleness and kindness of a mother, the activities of the defending angels, those whose particular service it was, and is, to keep the souls of men free (wherever possible) from the subtle influences of suggestions of impurity and imperfection.

Then, as we grew to understand each other, these little figures would act out various stories which he was giving to my consciousness, to show the all-power of God.

Early, in my activities in the temple, the priests were instructed that I was to be particularly trained in the powers of concentration. I think I was not more than five years of age when, with stylus in hand, I was given the chore of copying off the letters from the Scriptures and, while my maiden friends played in the grasses and enjoyed the dance, I would laboriously figure out these letters and endeavor to keep my mind from the shining sun, which I adored, from the blue sky and from all the joys of childhood. In the afternoon, I would oftentimes go as far away as I could, from the groups of individuals, to a certain place where I would have the comfort and sweetness of Archangel Raphael, whose love was so great. I cannot describe, to you, the happiness of that association, the beauty of that companionship. Later came the experiences with the strength of the mighty Gabriel – the

infinite power of his purity and light.

However, having accepted the karma of the race, as I grew in years, the remembrance of the angels' wings became more dim. No longer could I hear their voices. Then there came a period – the “night-time” of my soul – even as each of you has had or will have such a “night-time,” when the glory of heaven seems shut away. During that time I had to ponder, in my heart, upon the “oneness” of our Lord God and myself. This I continued to do, until I was released from the temple.

#### **MOTHER MARY, RECALLING HER CHILDHOOD AND TRAINING (IV)**

In the East, the anointing of the bodies, even before the ascension, was part of the ceremonial for both the men and the women who were the temple guards of God's truth. In the West, so many of these delicate and subtle activities of spiritual significance have lost their meaning and must again be resuscitated as the flower is resuscitated in the spring, until the ceremony of preparation, the ceremony of enjoyment, the ceremony of acceptance, the ceremony of benediction, are all united as a glorious unified activity for you, the anointed of the Lord.

Early it was, you know, that I first entered the temple, bound by the promise of my own mother and father, and early it was that I learned, within the temple, the sanctity of the Holy of Holies. I never slept at night before I performed, not only the physical, but also those spiritual ablutions

wherein, if I should be called to render a service, I could say and truly, rising from my bed, “Behold, the handmaiden of the Lord.”

So it is with you, you are now the consecrated servants of our Lord, the Lord who created me and who has created you to render service in this glorious era of change and transformation, exhilaration of the divinity in you, into the glorious perfection which can be manifest through your blessed selves, as was manifest through that strong and powerful God Being, whom I guarded, guided and loved well, during the short thirty-three years of his earth life, and whom I love even more since, and you, too, honor – beloved Jesus.

#### **BELOVED MOTHER MARY, RECALLING HER CHILDHOOD AND TRAINING (V)**

I would like to speak to you on the elemental kingdom, with which you are primarily concerned, during this class. I WAS TRAINED for my service to life in holding the Immaculate Concept for the Master Jesus, IN THE NATURE TEMPLES. Therefore, I can speak with some certain authority upon this subject. My feeling of that authority I wish to charge into your feeling worlds, before I leave you today.

THE NATURE OF THE ELEMENTAL KINGDOM IS TO MIRROR THAT WHICH IT SEES. IT IMMEDIATELY BECOMES THAT WHICH IT LOOKS UPON! After we (some other maidens and I) were trained, we were given eight or ten small elementals to teach. The first experience we had was that, as we ap-

peared before our little audience, every elemental there immediately looked just like us! It was like looking into a mirror and seeing eight or ten replicas of ourselves. Each of us had this experience. At first, we did not realize what was happening. I thought, within myself, "I guess they have given me elementals to teach who have an affinity to me and that we are all more or less alike because that is the harmonious way to work."

I proceeded for many months under that assumption! Then I began to realize that, if I came in pink, they were in pink, too! If I came in blue, they were all in blue, also! If I wore a wreath of flowers in my hair, they all had exact wreaths of flowers in theirs! I began to think that through and I said to myself: "Now, either there are no beings here and I am externalizing, into the veil of maya (the physical appearance world), my own form, or there is something wrong with what I am trying to do."

Beloved hearts, in this work you must learn to think! You are given just a hint, let us say, of the entire scheme and you must develop it. To some you can give an experience and they will develop it; others still sit with the same "kernel" of truth at the close of life and nothing has come forth in the way of flower or fruit. However, if you have determined to get somewhere on the path of life, you will begin to examine the experiences you have. So I did.

From then on, I carefully watched the response of the elemental kingdom. I learned, then, that it was their nature to mirror that which they saw. Well, what had they seen here, but just an inexperienced girl, accomplishing nothing? It came to me then, "You are not teaching! You are just mir-

roring yourself in a lot of tiny beings. You are just duplicating that which you are. Now, why don't you create, for them, something they can fashion? Make it interesting for them – make this form you create more powerful than yourself and let yourself sort of 'fade away' until the personal self is no more and the elementals are then able to create a flower, piece of fruit or whatever it is that will be of benefit to the kingdom which they serve.”

I chose something simple, that would be of beauty and use on this planet, Earth, the “Maiden-hair” fern. It is still growing here, on Earth, today and was a gift to your planet from God, through my consciousness. That day I stopped before I entered the temple and I said to myself: “Mary, you must decrease now, so that this form (the fern), which you have created in thought and feeling, may increase and be the predominant figure before the attention of these elementals. You will know whether it is you, or your service, which is greatest, by the reaction of these little mirrors here.”

I held that “Maiden-hair” fern, which I had created before my tiny audience and I endeavored to let myself just “fade out,” impressing that form on their little consciousnesses. The happiest moment of my life, at that time, was when they ceased to be “little Marys” and began to be the embodiment of the form, which I had designed for them. I knew, then, that in that was their mastery.

Now, why do I tell you this? I tell it, not because my life is of any particular importance to any other being, but because you are now (or soon will be) dealing with the forces of nature, all around you. You are now dealing with a world

which is in the process of decay. You can believe this or not. You are dealing with the water element, with earth and air! What is that elemental life going to do when it sees turmoil and fear? IT WILL JUST MAGNIFY, MIRROR AND INCREASE THAT TURMOIL and destructive creation, unless it can see mastery, control and balance. You know, even with an angry animal, how it will act, when it “smells” fear. However, when there is serenity and mastery present, the animal creation recedes and the love principle acts!

When you have anything unusual happen (you don't even have to go out of the room to prove this) – an unexpected sound, the dropping of some article, or something of that nature, there is a shock to the emotional body. What do you think it would be like if you were to have a trembling of the earth, the rising of a tidal wave, or, perhaps, tremendously destructive cataclysmic activity? What do you think that would be like in the masses of people who have no conscious knowledge of the Law, no spiritual training, no discipline, little balance and not much control of their energies? Yet, the nature kingdom would mirror the feelings of those people! Suppose there were ten million people filled with fear. Add to that, the energy swirling in the atmosphere where cataclysmic activity has already begun, and you will have all that distress mirrored in the oceans, in the air and in the earth, as well! If you have a few – only a few – who can decrease the personal self and hold the same mastery Jesus did, when he stood in that boat on the Sea of Galilee and commanded the waters to be still – THEN THE FEW CAN HANDLE THE ENERGIES OF THE NATURE KINGDOM!

The nature kingdom always knows its master! However, if there is no master in a city, if there is no master in a na-

tion or on the planet, the elementals will follow the patterns of the masses, because they will mirror and expand upon that which they see. THINK THIS THROUGH! Think it through, beloved ones, and BECOME FRIENDS WITH THE FORCES OF THE ELEMENTS. Be positive in your desire for mastery, be prepared to be master of your own energies and master of all the energies you contact in the world about you!

As the beloved Kwan Yin continues her service, I hope you will dedicate and consecrate the decree class you intend to hold, tonight, to the forces of the elements, getting a warmth of feeling for them, a feeling of friendliness and a consciousness of their presence. If you will give a few hours of your life – not in tension or fear – but in the release of happy energy for happy energy is the only kind that will connect with the elementals in the first place, you can render a great service.

Beloved ones, having taken much of your time this morning, I give you my love – the love of a mother for her children, the love of my blessed Jesus, who will speak to you on Sunday, the love of holy Lord Maitreya, who guarded and guided both Jesus and myself, the love of John, a strength and a comfort. Every wish I had (even before it was expressed), he always tried to fulfill. On every occasion where I required help, John always stood by. Truly, he was love.

To you, dear heart friends whom I knew in Judea, to you with whom I broke bread, to you who walked with me and our beloved Master Jesus, who accepted and enjoyed the glorious Resurrection Morning, who walked up the hill of Bethany and saw his shining radiance in the atmosphere, to you – a happy and a holy Easter! God is with you until we meet again!



**JESUS' CHILDHOOD AND HIS TRAINING (I)**  
**A Series of Dictations by Mother Mary**

Then came the days when I was awaiting the appearance of the guardian of my life. I can never forget the day I first met Joseph. I can never forget it because, behind him, for the first time in a good many years, I saw the blazing figure of the great Archangel Zadkiel. I really did not see the person of Joseph at all, but I knew it was he for whom I was meant. Behind and above him stood the "shining one" (Zadkiel, Archangel of the Seventh Ray), thus reminding me of the angelic kingdom which, it seemed to me, had receded into the imaginings of childhood.

I remember those days when Joseph and I prepared for the birth of Jesus. I remember making the small garments for that infant and enjoying the association with Joseph, who was, in himself, both a mystic and a very advanced spiritual man. He was a member of the Essene Brotherhood, one who knew much of the Law and who imparted to me a great deal of that Law, in those months of waiting. Together, we planned our future; together we prayed that each of us might have the strength to fulfill our mission, in glory. So we prayed, that night in Bethlehem, when I curled that first fine hair of Jesus over my finger and Joseph smiling, said: "I think now we are over the worst of the experience." We were ready then to settle down into the growing years.

I remember waking in the night and, seeing Joseph standing in the doorway, I felt that he was troubled. I arose quickly and went to his side. He said: "Mary, I had a warning in the night. I know not whether it is of God and the angels or whether it is the fears of the Psychic Realm, which

are pressed against my conscious mind. It seems not possible that he, who is born to such a great victory, could be so soon subject to such cruelty. Yet, I am told we should flee from this land at once.”

I said: “Joseph, let us be still. Let us pray.” We did so and I soon felt, within myself, the truth of that message. You know how we took our babe and left. You know how we entered into the land of Egypt. Behind us, the blood of infants flowed in the streets and I vowed then (and Jesus later with me), that we personally would assist every one of those children to their ascension, whose life blood was a sacrifice, who died that he might live. That vow shall be fulfilled in the name of God!

For a time, we lived in Egypt and our beloved Jesus went quickly and easily through all the experiences there – all the experiences at Luxor. I was not permitted to go with him, to study within the temple, but I was trained in the powers of concentration and privately, was given the same instruction by beloved Serapis Bey. That instruction was on the resurrection of the body, the suspension of the breath and the preparation for the public manifestation of that resurrection, which would take place through my son, for the blessing of all mankind.

Later came the years when we returned to Jerusalem, when the “immediate” (let us say) troubles and dangers were gone. Then came the growing years, when we had to fulfill the “letter” of the Scripture, when Jesus went up to the temple and fulfilled, in obedience, all the “letter” of the Law, becoming, in truth, “the Prince of the House of David.” There we enjoyed those sweet years together.

**JESUS' CHILDHOOD AND HIS TRAINING (II)**

After Jesus' birth, many might think that I could then have relinquished that strong guard – the Immaculate Concept of that body, of that mind and of those sensitive and beautiful feelings. However, it was even more necessary, then, to hold the guard. You see, in the infant and very early stages of growth, the Holy Christ Self of an individual is not yet in enough control of the vehicle, to hold the guard for him. Then, you know, I was unascended! People look back, through the ages, at the “glamour” of yesterday and this human tendency has made the early Christian Dispensation take on an unreal aspect. Yet when we lived, when we walked along the dusty roads, when, with gratitude, we refreshed ourselves from the cold well, when we protected ourselves, as best we could, from the heat of the midday sun, we were people like yourselves, with consciousnesses and senses open to the mass mind.

In those days, we saw many, many activities of the outer world, many distresses of the flesh and of the mind, from which the West is now protected, by the progress of civilization. We saw many dying with leprosy, bodies withering away, and poverty, the like of which you do not see in the West, today, although you still see it in India and the East. All of these things were before us, not only before our eyes but also in our constant attention. In that type of world we lived, Joseph and I, and endeavored to raise this boy, without allowing him to register this discord in the very sensitive vibratory action of his consciousness. If such imperfection did register on his consciousness and his feelings, then that imperfection would be externalized as a soiled spot on the garment of one who must remain immaculate, in order to draw the cosmic currents necessary, to begin his ministry.

### JESUS' CHILDHOOD AND HIS TRAINING (III)

Throughout my Earth life, as you know, from the age of three on, my whole being was dedicated and consecrated wholly to God, and I prepared for and awaited the hour when my mission would begin, in earnest. The beloved Gabriel (Archangel of the Immaculate Concept) in his great kindness, promised to come and flash, again, into my outer consciousness, the reality of the mission I was to fulfill and to flash a pictures of perfection of the Christ. Gabriel had promised to give me this assistance when I would require his help the most. You all recall the coming of that great one and the confirmation of the benediction of God, which took place before Jesus' birth.

During the entire life of our Master, both Joseph and I remained one-pointed in the holding of that "concept" for Jesus. His senses, you will recall, were most highly developed – his power of sight, his power of hearing, his thought and feeling. Naturally, he was the most sensitive instrument embodied at that time. Through those senses, he could draw either the greatest light or, through connection with the appearance world, he could draw, also, the shadow which would blot out the final mastery and victory of his ascension. So we began from very, very early childhood, teaching him the story of the Immaculate Concept and teaching him to magnify only good. On the other hand, in every experience where he was in a position to encounter discord, we nullified that by saying together: "Now, we shall not magnify this. INSTEAD, WE SHALL MAGNIFY THE POWER OF GOD – THE POWER OF GOOD." He grew up in that atmosphere, that radiation of magnifying the GOOD and giving no power, no

sense of reality to evil. This momentum took us through the years until Jesus' public ministry was to begin. Then our ways parted (outwardly), and I devoted myself to a constant "Novena" (you might say), to holding, for him, that pattern of the victory of life over death, itself.

#### JESUS' CHILDHOOD AND HIS TRAINING (IV)

When we went into Egypt, we were subjected there, to a great many experiences which tested our faith and power of concentration, even beyond that which we knew in our natural home environment. Early one morning, I remember walking out of our small dwelling and looking toward the river, Nile, where Jesus was playing. I saw that beautiful boy in close proximity to the largest crocodile I had ever seen! The great creature's mouth was open. For a moment I confess I thought that perhaps this was the end of our dream and yet I did not allow myself to let fear register – at least not for more than an instant! Then as I stood, do you know I realized that the creature was smiling – a great, toothy grin and I was relieved. I did not even go down to the water to suggest that my boy come back to a place of comparative safety. I do confess, however, that I remained near the door, as I looked upon them, holding the thought of his God protection, until the crocodile finally went back into the water and swam away. My dear son, feeling nothing unusual about the experience, waved to me and went on his way.

When one has a cosmic mission, it is difficult to keep from over-solicitude and yet maintain that terrific inner con-

centration and fidelity to the “Immaculate Concept.” It was difficult to see that small child going through the rigorous disciplines at Luxor. Those of you who have been in Egypt know something of the heat of that country during the day and know how carefully young children are guarded, especially during the hours of high noon, when the sun is at its zenith. Yet, from early morning until well into the afternoon (when the sun was setting) I had to abide outside those temple courts, waiting for him. Sometimes, when my son would come out, there would be beads of perspiration on his forehead and deep circles under his eyes. He was taking disciplines from which full-grown men and women have shrunk – yet it was not for me to interfere. It was my obligation to give him complete freedom and yet, in that freedom, to hold the concept in which there was no shadow of fear.

At divine direction, we brought Jesus back, still a young boy, into Judea where both he and I were labeled, by malicious individuals as rather imperfect characters.

When we recognized that he had received his own illumination, then Joseph, Jesus and I found the trinity of action in magnifying the Lord of Life, magnifying the power of God in every circumstance – even the smallest one – whether it was the requirement of bread for our table or the beast of burden to carry us back to Jerusalem and Judea. We always put it completely into the hands of our Lord and, together, as a small family unit, we magnified the Lord’s presence in the homely things of living. Jesus grew in that sense of comradeship with the Father-God and in a great sense of relaxation in his ever-presence. It will be of such tremendous benefit and help to you if you can come to that same sense of “rest in action,” in a realization of the presence of God,

ready to help you in your smallest – your slightest requirement, as well as in the greatest crisis of your life.

Remember, dear children, to let the comradeship and friendship between you and your own individualized God Presence (the “Mighty I AM”) established in the homely tasks of life, build the momentums for you. Thus, in times of great crisis, you already have the faith, the fidelity and the constancy of his mighty self. I never laid a table, never swept a floor, never planted a flower without so doing, in the realization that it was the life of God that enabled me to do so, and I always did it to the glory of God! Everything we did, all through our lives, was done in His name, to His glory and by His power. You, too, should do everything by His power but you must continually remind the outer conscious mind of it. When you so remind yourself enough, you will come to realize that God is not far off but is the animating principle of your very self!

#### **JESUS’ CHILDHOOD AND HIS TRAINING (V)**

When the beloved Jesus was a very small boy, he already manifested this purity of spirit. He was born with a natural beauty of consciousness. He was born without sin or taint of this world (untransmuted karma). There was not a stain on his soul, nor one flaw within his thoughts and feelings that would contaminate the perfect expression of his mind, his body, or his spirit. Pure and perfect as Jesus was, he had the use of the faculties of the senses more highly developed than any child born of woman. He had perfect sight, perfect

hearing, perfect taste, touch and smell. His hands were beautiful and delicate but yet strong enough. Through the direction of Joseph, he became a skilled carpenter. No yoke he ever made hurt a beast of burden. No spinning wheel he ever made had a splinter upon it. His hands could heal and yet serve and were practically directed by a mind alert, always, to do God's will in love.

Besides this, he had a great sensitive intuition to spiritual things. Jesus was like a beautiful, delicate instrument, made to contact the vibratory action, not only of the physical world, but of the higher spheres, as well. This exquisitely-developed lifestream was naturally capable of drawing the appearance world into himself with greater impact, by the very clarity of his senses, much more so than the dense and dull consciousness that perceives little and exists rather than lives. Along with every man and woman on Earth, Jesus had the gift of free-will, into which even I, by Cosmic Law was not permitted to intrude, through the pressure of my desire for his freedom. It was my great privilege to help that consciousness to use those faculties to magnify the God of Light and the perfection of the Father whom he had vowed to represent to the race. Think of this for a moment!

Jesus did not live in a "charmed world." We lived in a small, humble village and he was called upon to "rub shoulders" with the lame, the halt and the sick, with the diseased of mind and body. In the day when we walked the Earth, there were no institutions to close around those desolate forms, which today are not apparent to the masses.

This beautiful and delicate-minded boy, dressed in his simple little white tunic, and the sandals that Joseph made



for him to wear, was exposed to every thought on every plane, with only our love to clothe him. It was then that I said to him: “Son, your soul has the power to magnify anything that you choose to accept as real. You may magnify an appearance of illness and distress or you may magnify the Lord of Life.” Then I tried to show him the simple principles which I shall present, night after night in our Resurrection Temple, (to the students of the Bridge to Freedom, attending in their etheric body) while it is active during this thirty-day period and which I intend to give to the students at every opportunity I have to speak to them, throughout the year. Jesus has said that it helped him so much to deliberately magnify the Lord, instead of appearances, and I tell you that it saved my sanity, many times, throughout that embodiment. Saint Germain (as Joseph), often blessed that principle, also. It helped me to go through the initiations that I hope no other unascended being will ever be called upon to take. Therefore, I guarantee that it will help your individual souls through every experience you may have.

Beloved ones, YOUR SOULS (etheric consciousness dwelling in the etheric body) ARE ACTING AS A MAGNET. YOUR SOUL MAGNIFIES THAT WITH WHICH YOUR ATTENTION CONNECTS. It is a mathematical and scientific principle, which none can escape, be they initiates, chelas or laymen. You may magnify good or evil. When your attention connects with any appearance, your life flows from your own heartbeat into it and it grows, magnifying, in your own consciousness, both in the appearance world and in the inner realms – wherever that soul abides. Now, you may either magnify the shadows and distresses of the appearance world, or you may magnify the power of God, by turning the

beam of your energy and attention to that Holy Christ Self. Hold your attention there, dedicating it to receiving and magnifying its powers and qualities, until your inner self grows in confidence, grows in beauty and grows in perfection, in imitation that one.

We made a game of it, when Jesus was young. As children do, he would come with bruises on his feet or on his knees (all the various appearances that affect small growing boys) and I would say: "WE SHALL NOT MAGNIFY THAT HURT OR THAT SCAR. WE SHALL MAGNIFY OUR LORD." Then, turning our attention to that perfect pattern, the three of us would draw the healing and peace of that presence through our beings until the appearance of imperfection would disappear. We did this systematically.

We did it daily. Together, we gathered a momentum that I, within myself, knew was building a positive power of resistance in the consciousness of Jesus against every appearance of evil, so that when his cosmic moment came upon him, he could even look at death, itself, and refuse to magnify it by the power of one heartbeat. Thus, he turned all the power of his energy to life, magnifying the power of that life through him, until death, itself, was vanquished! Do you see?

### **JESUS' CHILDHOOD AND HIS TRAINING (VI)**

Prior to the great initiation of our blessed Jesus, we used to sit together, in comparative privacy, in those few moments we sometimes had when there were no demands for assistance from the public. We talked about the ways and means by which we could best perpetuate the truth, preserve the clarity of Jesus' message and give it to posterity, as a workable Law.

During the years of my son's life, I dedicated myself, almost entirely, to the holding of that immaculate God-concept, for him. I did not engage in any extraneous services, except those required of my household. I endeavored to live in a state of constant contemplation of his divine manhood, emphasizing his mastery, through the pressure of my own concentrated thought and feeling. After the blessed Joseph was removed from the screen of life, I felt a double responsibility in the holding of this "Immaculate Concept." I can tell you, sincerely, that it was not without much personal regret that I parted from the great strength, the quiet serenity and dignity of Joseph, to walk that path more or less alone. However, the Law of Life and the Lords of Karma determined it to be so and when his mission was accomplished, he, like all the others before him, folded his robes about him and returned into the heart of the Father. It was my opportunity to remain.

Sometimes, Jesus and I would sit together in the evening and talk over the various points that were to be emphasized through his ministry. More than once, we discussed the necessity of passing through the appearance of death, in order to prove the immortality of life and that man, through his

own consciousness, might transcend death and master a garment which, to all intents and appearances, had lost its vitality.

In the retreat where this initiation takes place (for instance, at Luxor), it is comparatively easy for the highly-trained initiate to withdraw the senses from contact with the world about him and suspend the breath, so that, to all intents and purposes, the body is "dead." However, to perform this act consciously, amid hundreds of vicious and uncontrolled consciousnesses, is an initiation of a different sort! Yet, the outer consciousness is such that unless mankind, themselves, actually performed and executed the death sentence, they would never have believed that the resurrection was authentic and that it was not the trick of a fakir or a manifestation of hypnosis.

I will tell you, frankly, neither Jesus nor myself relished the necessity of having him pass through this great service to life. When he did ask that that "cup" be taken from him, it was because none, ascended or unascended, knew, for a certainty, that victory would be assured through a public demonstration. You see, through such a demonstration, ALL OF THE ASTRAL AND PSYCHIC VICIOUSNESS, THAT HAD ACCUMULATED SINCE THE "FALL OF MAN" was directed through those embodied individuals, who allowed themselves to be used as pawns of that "force." They acted it out on the screen of life, endeavoring to destroy the serenity and equanimity of the initiate. Not only the pitiful masses, who opened themselves to those "forces," but also far more subtle and powerful influences, that wished to destroy the victory of that mission, WERE SOMETHING WITH WHICH TO BE RECKONED.

From the time that the first so-called “miracle” at Cana placed Jesus’ name before the people, through the days of Golgotha, I made (what you would call today in the terms of the church) a “Perpetual Novena.” I spent hours, every available moment that I was not attending to the necessities of keeping our bodies alive, in contemplation and in prayer, for the fulfillment of the victory of the Resurrection, through him.

### **JESUS’ CHILDHOOD AND HIS TRAINING (VII)**

Jesus told you, that, from within his own consciousness, he drew forth the remembrance of his own great guru, Lord Maitreya. He, himself, told no man! He grew and truly waxed strong. When he had returned from his visit to India, where he had received, from the Divine Director those certain currents and those certain affirmations which were required to set himself free, it was not necessary for him to speak! He was the Christ! John the Baptist proclaimed it and all the men and women of spiritual strength, in Judea, knew it!

Then another great sin, another most subtle activity attacked him. This was the SUBTLE TYPE OF SIN THAT DESTROYED THE TEMPLE OF ATLANTIS, AND THE CONTINENT OF LEMURIA – SPIRITUAL ARROGANCE. The arrogance of the priesthood who, versed in the “letter” of the Law (having lost the love of the Law through their spiritual superiority), helped destroy the Christ manifestation to all outer appearance. So it is in the life of every man. He progresses up the

path, comes out of the darkness into the Light, accepts the Masters and walks forth. Then the subtle tests endeavor to destroy that for which he has labored, for ages. May the God of Light and Life keep you, each one, humble in your knowledge, as you receive more and more understanding of the Law. May you have a greater and greater comprehension of the powers that act in the inner realms. As you begin to draw forth, through your own body, those miracles and marvels of the manifestations of Light, may your humility increase, your love intensify, your selflessness manifest, until there is nothing between you and the Ascended Christ Presence, at the hour of your complete victory. Then your ascension is at hand!

#### **JESUS' CHILDHOOD AND HIS TRAINING (VIII)**

The head of the Luxor Brotherhood in Egypt gave both Jesus and myself great assistance. Previous to the public ministry of the beloved Jesus, my son and I returned to Egypt and spent three years at Luxor. At this time we both became masters of the final initiation, which is the particular interest of the Luxor Retreat, namely the conscious removal of the current of life from the body and the returning of it, again, through the controlled breath. This was done to prepare us for Jesus' supreme test. Being so very close to my son, I also took the initiation, so that my consciousness might be one with his, during that experience.

Finally, one day, Joseph said to me: "Mary, I am told that I have not too many years ahead. There will come a

parting, when you must go on, alone. I have been told by my teacher that it is time, now, to introduce our son to the Essenes. It is also time for me to bring James and John into your presence and to set them upon their spiritual path. Then I am to go out to seek those men who, my teacher has told me, will be the strength of you and Jesus, in the days that are to come.”

James and John had been raised by a kindly woman and Joseph, their guardian, knowing that her span of life was about over, was concerned, within himself, about the boys, yet young in years. He said to me: “Beloved Mary, do you think we should bring James and John into our home at this time, or do you feel that it is wiser that we keep it sanctified for the presence of our blessed Jesus?”

I said at once: “I shall not make this decision alone. Let us rest it with the Lord.”

As we did, we found it was best to keep our beloved Jesus in that uninterrupted sanctified peace. So, Joseph then said: “I shall go to these boys and ask which one of them will accept the role as head of the household and which one is willing to take the training preparatory to being the ‘right-hand’ of Jesus, in the days that are to come.”

Joseph went to the home of the boys. James, being stronger, older and more of a practical man, took upon himself the responsibilities of the household. John was delivered to the Essenes, where he remained in their training, for some years. After John had gone, Joseph said to me: “I think I had best take James with me, down to Galilee. He is young to live so alone and I shall take him to those men who are to stand with the beloved Jesus, in the days ahead.

I shall acquaint myself with those men and, according to their capacity to understand, I shall endeavor to alert them as to things which are to come – that is, if you can spare me awhile, beloved.”

I said: “Joseph, we live but for one thing – for the victory of this ministry; for the education of those who can assist us. You are as free, beloved, as though I were not in embodiment.”

Joseph said: “I will make these journeys as short as I can, for my span of years on Earth now grows very short. Before I go, I want to have as much association, as possible, with you and this boy, whom I love more than life.”

Joseph then took James and went down into Galilee. There he came upon Peter and Andrew and talked with them. Now, this may be surprising to you (at least to some of you, who may not know the inner action of the Law) but Joseph knew of those disciples for years before Jesus was even aware of who they would be. Joseph talked with these men and brought, to each one, as much as their consciousness could absorb and the Law would permit at that time. Then he returned home and we discussed them, together. Joseph would say: “Mary, there you have a strength in that one; there you will have a sweetness in the other – look for these men.”

I did not personally meet the disciples until some time later but when I did, Joseph’s wise admonitions were of great assistance to me. You see, I HAD NOTHING IN MY WHOLE LIFE, BUT A DESIRE TO CONCENTRATE UPON THE IMMACULATE CONCEPT OF MY SON. Therefore, at that time, Joseph did for me, and for Jesus, the preliminary work in the establishing the Christian Era.



One day, Joseph said: “I am going to take John to join James at Capernaum. Then my work is done.”

The parting of beloved Joseph and myself was not a sad one, as partings go. He was conscious that his mission was completed and, may I say, completed in beautiful dignity. Jesus was already the wonderful, embodied power of the Cosmic Christ [World Teacher], having received that power from Lord Maitreya, whom he had now accepted as his cosmic teacher. DURING JESUS' GROWING YEARS, OUR BELOVED JOSEPH'S SERVICE TO JESUS' LIFESTREAM WAS TO BE HIS TEACHER AND THE EXAMPLE OF THE FATHER TO HIM. WHEN JESUS HAD DEVELOPED TO THE POINT WHERE LORD MAITREYA COULD BE HIS TEACHER, Joseph's work was done.

Through the contact of the disciples with Joseph, they were alerted – not to the personality of Jesus, but to the coming of the Messiah – and they were in the process of preparation for their part, in that great event. They were alerted, too, to the truth that such a messiahship was soon to burst upon the screen of life.

You see, part of their great initiation would come in recognizing that one, whom they were told might come. Joseph did not tell these men that he knew of the actual person who would be that Messiah but that through the study of the ancient prophecies and teachings of the Law, he felt that the time for the appearance of this Messiah had arrived. (In other words, they were not told exactly who that Messiah would be – they had to discern the reality of his mission by the feelings within their own hearts when they met him – not an easy task for any human being.)

Joseph said to me one day: “Mary, I suggest that you

go up to Bethany, as soon as possible, after my passing. The beloved Jesus must go eastward and seek his own teacher, in India – the beloved Great Divine Director. You stay in Bethany and, if possible, have Elizabeth and John (the Baptist) come to visit you. I leave you in the hands of friends.”

At the hour of Joseph’s passing, Jesus and I stood alone with him and Joseph said: “As I look upon the beautiful presence of our son, as I look upon your light and strength, as I find the passing into the Father’s home so sweet, I am going to make a vow to life. That vow shall be that, some day, I shall assist every man, woman and child, belonging to the evolutions of this planet, to leave the Earth in the same happiness and dignity, the same control of their faculties, the same assurance of life eternal, as I do! If they have done their work well, they shall step, consciously, into the ‘hereafter’ in peace and joy.”

Thus, our beloved Joseph became the patron of a “happy passing.” You are all acquainted with that, I know. Those of you, who are interested in mankind en masse, if you will so call to him, you can make everyone’s “passing” such a dignified, happy and beautiful one.

Joseph was not gone very long, before Jesus prepared to go eastward, to India. I went up into Bethany and there I stayed, for a time. I found that hill of Bethany, which was to become the place from which Jesus would ascend into the glory of perfection – the apex of his ministry. By walking up that hill every day, alone, praying and sending forth my invocations for his victory, I was actually making a pattern of light for him. By so doing, I made a pathway – just as every individual does who passes victoriously through the “wilder-

ness” experiences of human creation. Every such a one makes a wider pathway of faith and truth for those who follow on. So, with my own physical body, again, as at the time of birth, with my very life, I made a pathway of light for Jesus up that hillside. On the top of that hill, I made a pathway, too, through the Psychic and Astral Realm, connecting with the consciousness of the beloved Vesta (God-mother to the Earth from our physical sun). Over this pathway, my son would later walk, in triumph. Even though the strength, the vitality and fire, was his, still, all of my life added to that, gave him added assistance.

Jesus returned from India, you will remember, and we had a short time together, before his ministry began in earnest, before he set out to find the men whom Joseph had previously alerted (those who were to become the disciples). Jesus quickly found these men and returned, with them, in happiness. Then, for the first time, I met those of whom I had previously heard – those whom I knew in character and nature, through the descriptions given me by Joseph, my beloved spouse. Through his service, Joseph “bridged” our consciousness.

### **JESUS' CHILDHOOD AND HIS TRAINING (I)**

**By Beloved Jesus**

How well I remember those early days in Egypt. I could not have been more than three or four. I remember the heat of the sun on the sand, and the cold floors of the temple by contrast, with its great vaulted ceilings. I remember the chants of the Egyptian choirs, and I remember those lessons which reminded me again of my spiritual source – the dear, homely things of life become part of one's heritage for eternity. I remember my mother's long, white fingers, weaving the colored embroidery into the tunics which I wore – the shadow of my father's form, as he stood in the doorway, and the comfort and the strength of his presence.

I remember the long, toilsome journey back into Judea. I remember standing by the bedside of my father, with my arm around my mother, when that dear one who had guided and loved us through the years, was being released from the bonds of flesh – and we knew the sorrow of parting. Then I remember, soon after that, bidding my mother “good-bye” and leaving her, so sweet, so young, so innocent, to follow the beat of my heart into India, with only a silent prayer to God to protect her during my years of absence.

I remember, too, the joy of my return as I hurried up the narrow path to the house and held her close in my arms. I remember the dew on the grass of an evening, and how, after the heat of the day, we would remove the sandals from our feet before we ate of the unleavened bread and drank the cold, fresh water from the well.

I remember the melody of my mother's voice as she re-

lated to the disciples gathered around, the story of my nativity, which later became the basis for your Gospels. Much I learned of the art of story-telling from my mother, and much I learned of the elemental kingdom, for that blessed one was an initiate who had already mastered the power of entering consciously into communication with members of the elemental kingdom. She introduced me in childhood to this kingdom and this knowledge served me well when it was required of me that I still the turbulent spirit of the waters that frightened the disciples one day when we were together in a boat on the Sea of Galilee.

### **JESUS' CHILDHOOD AND HIS TRAINING (II)**

**By Beloved Jesus**

One day the first glimmer of my memory began to return. Oh, happy, happy day – when out in the fields I lay looking at the sun and, for an instant, there flashed into my consciousness remembrance of my teacher and my connection with the Father God. I remember walking home slowly, and how my mother, looking at me, realized that the Christ Self was beginning to take hold of my small form. So I can feel for you, my children, who are yearning for that connection with your Presence. You know how precious it was – you know how sweet the association, for you feel it, and it is my joy, and that of my great Master, to offer to all of you, our FEELING OF ONENESS with your Presence. Let that be our Christmas gift to you

### **JESUS' CHILDHOOD AND HIS TRAINING (III)**

**By the Ascended Master Saint Germain**

I walked the long way into Egypt with that infant and that beautiful girl bride. I made the first pair of sandals for those baby feet. I listened as my beautiful Mary spoke to her son about the importance and devotion that each man should feel toward the souls of other men. I learned of the tenderness of the Eternal in that simple life. Who would have thought then, as we lived so simply, as I earned our meager bread as a carpenter, that one day the Christian Religion would be accepted by millions, great edifices would be builded, and thousands of voices would join in song and adoration to that small child and his blessed mother – and yet, it has been done!

I see your hearts, I see the strengths and weaknesses, and I see the tenderness in each of your souls. Yet, I know, for now I see with freedom's sight, that tomorrow's world is being builded today through the consciousness of individuals willing to sit at the feet of the Masters and accept their word, their understanding, their promise, as much of the vision as their blessed minds can accept, and as much of the truth as their feelings can absorb.

Be of good cheer! For centuries I desired to establish a world brotherhood, where every man will love his neighbor and the good of all life will be the paramount feeling within each heartbeat. My beloved heart friends, you are building a foundation today just as surely as we – that innocent humble family in Galilee – builded a foundation in, through and around a few fishermen, which has become the strength of a dispensation that has lasted for two thousand years. What is

religion, in its final essence, but a way to find God, and in that finding, each man to become a God incarnate!

Contemplate, in the silence of your room, the power of God within you, and allow it to transform your world. I shall help you, for YOU are my representatives! You are the lifestreams that mankind can see! Your bodies, worlds, and consciousness represent my teaching, my world and my very self! I am dependent upon you to mirror that which you have received through the years from me. Arise in the mastery of your Godhood! Wear the robes of freedom which I give you! Use the power of the Sacred Fire. Who among you is going to arise and BE? We shall see!

### **JESUS' TRIP TO INDIA** **Beloved Ascended Master Jesus**

After the passing of my father, one of the most difficult of my experiences was leaving my beloved mother and making that pilgrimage into the heart of Asia. There I met the being whom you know as the Great Divine Director. There I dwelt with him, learning to measure in my own consciousness and make my own, the few short affirmations which he gave me. One of the lessons which passed from his mighty consciousness to all of us who gathered round him, was that no prayer or mantra, as he called them, no decree had efficacy unless the consciousness within itself, in feeling, both accepted and understood the truth affirmed.

We were taught there the power of mental concentration upon the mantra which was ours to use and we were asked

through the energies of our own forcefield, our own auras, to draw forth the truth of that mantra UNTIL IT WAS VISIBLE TO THE GURU. We were not given another application until every fiber and cell of our beings confirmed our affirmation and we had made it our own in practical, manifest fact.

Some remained for thirty or forty years working on the phrase "I AM THAT I AM." Some remained an entire embodiment upon "I AM the Resurrection and the Life." There was no favoritism. There was nothing that could forward our progress except the externalized truth which was contained within that portion of the Law which the Guru gave to us. He gave it to us sparingly as though the breath of life contained within that aphorism could never be used again until the Kingdom was at hand!

Mankind and the world does not realize the reverence with which the great Masters and Teachers, the Sages and Saints, treat life. Mankind that devours truths, digests them little and makes them not their own, has much to learn about the disciplines that accompany the development of consciousness within the retreats of the world.

Many, many who applied to the Divine Director were not even given a single worded expression throughout that embodiment, for that great being did not feel that their light and consciousness warranted the investment of his energies and the corresponding responsibility which would enter the world of the student, if he could not make that truth fact!

These aspirants sat within the aura of the Master throughout an entire embodiment, just content to touch the hem of his garment (aura). They were content to feel their own weak spiritual energies flowing upward on his constant



upsurge of adoration and devotion to God. They were hoping that perhaps within their own aura, some day or hour, there might be kindled a magnetic spark which would draw even a flicker of interest from his eyes, a nod of his head or the benediction from his hand.

For myself, I joined those pilgrims with no announcement. I sat with the others in the nameless circle and the Master, in deep contemplation and meditation, made no sign that he knew of my presence. I was not heralded as the messiah, or singled out for favors. I was to rise or fall like any man or woman on my own light. I would not have wished to have it otherwise! When mankind and students who strive for 'place' come to an understanding of this, their hearts will know peace.

THE MOMENT THE PUPIL IS READY, THE MASTER APPEARS!  
The moment the pupil is ready for more knowledge, the knowledge is given. The moment the consciousness is ripe, the fruit is plucked. The moment the Earth is tilled, the new seed is sown. We, who seem now so prolific in the sowing of our seeds, do so because long after your world cycle is completed, and you stand in the God-free realm, there will be men and women who will base their life upon this Law. As one who took so eagerly that single phrase, "I AM the Resurrection and the Life," so grateful that I had been accorded the privilege and the honor of receiving from the lips of the Guru some workable knowledge to make my own, I say to you who are so blessed, receiving this instruction without limit, YOU WOULD BE WISE TO REVERENCE THE GIFT AND COUNSEL GIVEN.

Forty-eight hours after I had received that affirmation "I

AM the Resurrection and the Life” as you know, the fullness of my mission was revealed to me and I had accomplished the purpose of my visit. I shall ever be grateful to that blessed one who gave me the key. Remember, however, I prepared the soil for its sowing and after it was given me, my life had to nourish and develop the plant and the harvest. When I left there was no farewell. The circle of hopeful ones did not even know one pilgrim was removed from their midst. The Master did not even open his eyes or gesture. All the way back across the hot sands of India, across the rough stones of the hills, I rejoiced over and over in the richness I had received from the Being, in that phrase alone – “I AM the Resurrection and the Life.” I builded from it a ministry that stands today as a manifest example that it is not necessarily the amount of knowledge but the APPLICATION of the knowledge given which brings results – themselves a proof of Mastery and Freedom to mankind!

Take not these words and this instruction lightly! Take it home, into your consciousness and into your heart. Weave into manifest form around you an aura so that your Guru looking upon you will say “this student is ready to be entrusted with more truth, with greater powers, with a deeper understanding of the Law.”

## **JESUS' PUBLIC MINISTRY**

### **MOTHER MARY SPEAKS ON JESUS' PUBLIC MINISTRY**

When Jesus stood by Lazarus' tomb, if he had not invoked the power of Life Eternal and the great being, Serapis, the great Maha Chohan, himself, as well, and, of course, as almighty God, before he spoke those words, that resuscitation would not have taken place. He remembered, always, to make that invocation silently (or audibly, when he was among friends), and then speak the word of authority and create perfection where imperfection existed. Yet, almost two thousand years have passed since he walked this Earth, a man among men – straight, strong and beautiful, refusing to cognize imperfection.

Luke (one of the disciples), was a physician and had been privately initiated by Jesus in some of the subtle activities connected with healing. Yet he would often say: "I do not believe it can be done!" However, as you know, it was done beautifully, with the assistance of the Great Maha Chohan and the beloved friends, ascended and otherwise. The memory and the glory of the experience remains, to this day!

## **JESUS SPEAKS ON HIS PUBLIC MINISTRY (I)**

### **The Three Flames I used**

Beloved ones, experiment now with the realization that the changing of the quality of your energy means the connecting of your light with the ever-present God, which is all health, all beauty, all supply, all harmony. There is only one power that conducts energy into your world and that is THE QUALITY OF FEELING. The control of your own energy, so that at any instant it connects with the full power of God, makes you master. It is the exact same application which I used, and which made me a conductor for seeming miraculous power. The meeting of the vibratory action of my own energies with the ever-presence of God and then the connection of my energy through the mental and feeling world of the supplicant, raising their energy to a point where I might conduct through myself, into them, the specific requirement of the moment, is the Law scientifically, mathematically accurate.

There was nothing mysterious, nothing occult, in this service and THERE WERE NO SPECIAL POWERS ENDOWED UPON ME. You are conductors of energy, consciously or unconsciously. You are either short-circuited, living in a world of separateness, or you are in tune and in harmony with the infinite Ever-Presence. Have you contemplated recently the phrase you use so freely, "Beloved Presence of God" if the Presence of God is with you, where is the appearance which seems to limit? Please ponder upon these things!

I had three years after my baptism in the River Jordan, THREE YEARS TO PERFORM MY MINISTRY. During this ministry I used three great flames in my ministry-flames and ac-

tivities of the Sacred Fire. This knowledge was given to me by my teacher, which enabled me to control the energies of my world. The first was the Resurrection Flame, which quickened the vibratory action of my physical and inner bodies, making each tiny electron, spinning around its own central pole, move more rapidly and throwing off the vibratory action of Earth, connected my vibration with that of this Ever-Presence.

The second was the Flame of Transfiguration, enabling the Sacred Fire within me to expand more powerfully than the atomic pressure of the outer world. The third flame I used was the great Ascension Flame which, surging through my physical, mental, emotional and etheric bodies, carried the energies of my world upward into connection and contact with my own Christ Self and the Father-Mother God of this universe. Those flames are still in existence. They have grown and intensified in power in the thousands of years since I availed myself of their presence. You, beloved ones, have opportunity now as you enter this brand new shining year to use the Resurrection, Transfiguration and Ascension Flames to make of your energy a harmonious conductor of the gifts and powers of this Ever-Present One.

### **Why I Could Heal**

Sometimes you think you are not capable of rendering a specific service BECAUSE IN THE OUTER MIND YOU LIMIT THE POWER OF YOUR OWN I AM PRESENCE, YOU LIMIT THE POWER OF YOUR HOLY CHRIST FLAME, YOU LIMIT THE POWER OF THE UNIVERSAL FATHER FROM WHENCE YOU CAME INTO BE-

ING, WHICH CAN, AT A MOMENT'S NOTICE SEND A MILLION LIGHT RAYS IN EVERY DIRECTION far more powerfully than can your human mind. Why was it when they came to me and asked that I assist in the healing of the child, that even before the messenger and the servant of the household returned home, the child was healed? Because the light of the Father and the light of the illumined I AM Presence, the light of my Holy Christ Flame were given full freedom, and truly before people have called were they answered! Now, I have never been, and I never desired to be, a special being. I am just one who has embodied according to my nature, who has given of that love as best as I have known how.

### **The Transfiguration**

Beloved ones, you wear now consecrated garments of flesh, made up of billions of electrons, each and every one of which has known at one time such perfection in the inner realms as the outer mind cannot conceive. These electrons are but awaiting opportunity to be invoked to give forth more of their light, speeding up the rapidity of their revolutions, as they make up each atom and then, with the assistance of beloved Serapis Bey and the Great Ones, I rendered that service in the experience of the Transfiguration. So shall it be and should be for you TODAY and every day. When those atoms and electrons are so accelerated they should remain in that state.

You say the human mind cannot sustain the vibratory action and that is true, but the Holy Christ Self and the great I AM Presence and the Father of Light, who has given you

the privilege of the very breath in your nostrils and the beat of your heart, is greater far than the outer mind has any comprehension. Therefore, release into the keeping of those powers of light your feelings of fear and distress, chaos and confusion, limitation and hate, decay and degradation, and the Father of Light will take from you that cross and return to you, instead, the feeling of victorious accomplishment, joyous vitality and buoyant youth and illumined faith which, through the Father of Life – the Father of myself and of yourself – all things can be done constructively and instantly!

### **JESUS SPEAKS ON HIS PUBLIC MINISTRY (II)**

What is the purpose of your being? To control the energy which is loaned to you by God, to qualify it and to send it forth through all of your lower vehicles and then to utilize and project God-energy with the constructive quality required through the authority of myself and your own I AM Presence to bring perfection where imperfection has been! I had told the disciples centuries ago, “Whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, it shall be done unto you.” I repeat that again, again and again!

### **What You Are Required To Do**

You, too, have a cosmic name, a cosmic mission, a cosmic purpose of accomplishment, and that is in the efficacy of learning the control of the vibratory action of God-energy or God-life. Think you that if we who were among those drawn

forth in Galilee to render that service had not control of all of the energies of those around us, those who sought to destroy the plan of perfection, those who desired, through temptations which you will never meet, to stir the energies of my feeling world or my thoughts, my etheric consciousness or my physical form.

You are required to do as much. If you are constantly bombarded by, and you will be if you so allow it, not only tramp thoughts and feelings, words and actions, but projected ones, and you have not A POSITIVE AURA which moves more rapidly than that which is directed toward you, IT SHALL BECOME A PART OF YOU, because like becomes like. Which do you wish to be – a God or a Goddess, or again after ages, a human being bent with the frailties which come through the acceptance of human nature?

I assume in your hearts that you desire to rise above the vibratory action of imperfection and live in a realm, even while yet unascended, where you are the master control of all energy in, through and around you. Then you have builded for the hour when you require it, that energy you can direct to any person, place, condition or thing which desires or requires assistance.

#### **How I Stilled the Waters**

When the fishermen in the boat were sore distressed because of the raging sea, where did I receive the power which stilled the waters? Because I had through the assistance of both my mother and father, and Lord Maitreya,



been taught from childhood to magnetize peace, and that peace became a great reservoir, and so I said to the waters, "Peace be still." And naturally they responded, BECAUSE THERE WAS MORE ENERGY ALREADY DRAWN AROUND ME QUALIFIED WITH GOD-PEACE THAN ALL OF THE TURBULENCE OF THE SEA OF GALILEE.

Mechanical and scientific in the extreme is the Law! Whatever power has the most energy in your own world is the power which will act in emergency, particularly. Build, each one of you, those virtues and qualities so that if it is required of you, anyone, to bring peace or healing or resuscitation, you have already more energy than the imperfect appearance.

#### **The Resuscitation of Lazarus**

So often Peter and James and the others would go bravely forth to heal and come back and say, "Master, it did not work." Again and again I said unto them, "Go again, and in the name of Jesus command the evil to cease to be!" But those greater than I saw that while they had in me something physically tangible to hold onto, they would hold the hem of my garment and their own potential divinity would lie buried within them, whilst they held admiration for the son of man and the son of God.

I told my mother, "They have not learned. They have sat with me, they have seen the devils cast into the sea, they have seen the blind to be made to see and they have seen Lazarus raised from the tomb, yet they know not the fundamentals of truth. What shall I do?" And she said, "Son, DO

what your heavenly Father requires of you, and do it NOW!” And I did. Never in the thirty-three years of my association with my divine mother did I disobey her, because I knew she was an angel, embodied for the express purpose of giving me a physical body, and I knew that it was her strength and that of Saint Germain who was then Saint Joseph, my father, that helped me, until I knew my mission myself.

If I had dwelt upon the passing of my own father and all of those other blessed ones whom I had known, I should not have had the stockpile of God-qualified energy of life eternal, which was more powerful than the moaning, crying, curiosity, skepticism and various other qualities of energy in the group, as well as the lethargy of Lazarus. So, INVOKING all that gathered power and momentum of LIFE EVERLASTING and directing it into the heart of his lifestream to render a service, that energy was more powerful than those other qualities of an imperfect nature acting through the people. Lazarus responded and came forth.

Everything in this world, on any plane, even in the Ascended Masters’ Realm, in the realm of divinity, is qualified either by GOD-POSITIVE ENERGY, or by creations – positive or otherwise – of imperfection, through the misuse of free will.

Now you have started upon the pathway home into the heart of God, the very first pebble upon your pathway may stub your toe a bit, yet as you draw of that self-mastery in, through and around you, your own light blazing forth through you will be enough to remove a boulder or a mountain.

**What is an “Avatar?”**

I was a man who came to Earth for a purpose, voluntarily. I chose to show mankind in a time of great darkness what God's destiny for each and every one of them was to be. Through misinterpretation of the Law, unfortunately, I was set apart as the "only begotten son." I came to bring the example of eternal life, overcoming through the assistance of Divine Beings, a very unpleasant experience called death, then had to re-convince my disciples that I lived and moved among them resurrected, no human power able to touch the God-qualified energies of my own lifestream.

All of these things I had done because the world requires every now and again the coming of a perfect one, one who can fulfill the purpose and represent on the Earth our Heavenly Father. They call such a one, "an Avatar." You will have, of course, the coming of a perfect being representing my beloved brother, the Ascended Master Saint Germain. But, in the interim, under the dispensation of the Cosmic Law, it would be a marvelous thing to have rise up among you your own Godliness to a point where your energies are constantly, and consciously, devoted to one purpose – learning to build in the silence the reservoir of every God-gift and virtue, and utilizing it as the requirement demands!

### **Be Honest With Yourself!**

Now I am, with beloved Kuthumi, serving in the capacity of World Teacher, and I will say to you who are not yet without sin, be honest, as honest as you would have to be in the presence of beloved El Morya, as you will have to be as you stand before the Karmic Board. Be honest with yourselves as to that quality or those virtues which are your

“weak” points and develop them.

It is easy to love those who love you, but you must learn to love those who perhaps have disturbed you. No one could have passed through that initiation of the crucifixion without knowing what it is to hold control and mastery throughout every type of ridicule – physical, mental, etheric and emotional – and at the end of that period pass the final test, remaining on that cross and then, with the help of the Lord of Life, the Holy Spirit, himself, coming forth and remaining to ANCHOR the disciples in the power of light before I went back to my Father and yours.

Have you been whipped in public, with a crown of thorns pressed into your brow? Have you had your garments rent? No! Those things which happened to you in this embodiment are very slight as to those experiences through which I, voluntarily, passed to show that the Son of God was the master of the energy of his world. Thus I was able to stand before Pilate, himself, and when he said unto me, “Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?” And I answered him never a word, for he had no power over my life or my departure, and no human being has power over your life and your departure, except your own I AM Presence, Holy Christ Flame and your divine sponsor.

### **The Control of Energy and Power**

Accept that not only for yourself but as I speak it into the ethers, I speak of LIFE ETERNAL through the controlled energy and power of one who has experienced every type of energy which was less than perfection catapulted at him, and who has come forth VICTORIOUS! What one has done, many shall do!

We are late, beloved ones! Late, by thousands of years. The next Avatar was due long since, yet came he not because of the recalcitrance of the human race and her attendant evolutions.

### **The Moment is NOW!**

Those of you who have loved me thousands of years, thought a good deal about me this Holy Season, are definitely connected with my world experience. Prepare you to become and to remain a God-expression, able to use that God-life as of now. The moment is NOW! I was not told beforehand about any of the experiences from my baptism in the Jordan, on. I had no written scroll, saying on such and such date the Holy Spirit shall descend, on such and such date you will heal, on such and such date, you will raise so-and-so. No! But I used my life magnetizing that God-power and then as each experience came, I had already the qualified energy and through the power of the God acting through me, I was able to render the assistance. Thus I was not taken unawares. If you have to have a calendar, to advise you when you shall be called, don't expect it, but expect through our words that we shall require assistance of unascended beings AT ANY MOMENT! NOW, sleep not longer but live, and in living, make beauty a part of your beings.

**A HISTORIC DESCRIPTION OF JESUS  
(March 59 Bridge Journal)**

By his contemporary, Publius Lentulus, who was the predecessor of Pontius Pilate, as Governor of Judea. Excerpts from a letter to Tiberius Caesar, Emperor of the Romans.

“He is a man of noble stature and of very beautiful countenance, in which such majesty resides that those who look on him are forced to admire him. His hair is of the color of a fully ripe chestnut, and from his ears down to his shoulders, it is of the color of the earth, but shining. It is parted in the middle of the forehead, after the manner of the Nazarenes.

His forehead is smooth and very serene. His face is free from wrinkle and spot and with a light color. The nostrils and lips cannot reasonably be found fault with. The beard is thick, and, like the hair, not very long and is divided in the middle.

The eyes are like the rays of the sun, and it is impossible to look him steadily in the face, on account of their brilliancy. He makes himself loved, and is gravely cheerful. His hands and arms are very beautiful.

In conversation he is charming, but he seldom engages in it, and when he does converse, he is very modest of countenance. In presence he is the most beautiful man that could be seen or imagined, just like his mother, who is the most beautiful young person that was ever beheld in these parts.

In learning, he is an object of wonder to the entire city of Jerusalem. He never studied at all and yet he knows all sciences. He wears sandals, and goes bareheaded. It is said that such a man was never seen or heard in these parts. In

truth, as the Hebrews tell me, there never was heard such advice, such sublime doctrines as this Christ teaches, and many of the Jews hold him for divine and they believe in him, while many others accuse him to me as being contrary to thy majesty.

It is acknowledged that he has never done harm to any one, only good. All that know him and have had dealings with him say that they have received from him benefits and health.

Publius Lentulus

## **THE CRUCIFIXION (I)**

### **A Series of Dictations by Beloved Mother Mary**

Well do I remember Holy Thursday! After the disciples and the Master had finished the “Last Supper” and had gone to Gethsemane, the other ladies and I came and gathered together the linen cloth which I had woven and folded it carefully, knowing, in myself, that within a day that cloth would enfold the body of my yet vital, shining and beautiful son! In a napkin we carefully wrapped “the cup,” and gave it to Joseph of Arimathea, for safe keeping. That cup was to travel far and before this weekend is spent, I shall tell you of that journey.

Holy Thursday evening, after we had straightened up the room, so that it might be returned to the landlord in perfect order, I engaged in the most heartfelt prayer of which I was capable, for the next day was to bring to me the greatest trial of my life. We shall not dwell on that day. It has passed victoriously.

After we had given, to Mary and Martha and those who were to anoint Jesus’ body, the frankincense and myrrh (carefully kept, mind you, from the time of Jesus’ birth, in a stable, many years before), John and I descended the hill into Bethany. There, again, I held the vigil, with the help of the beloved Maha Chohan. I held that vigil throughout those days, while the soul of Jesus, separated from the body, passed through the psychic and astral realms and prepared for the glory of his Resurrection Day.

Today, on a million altars, candles are burning to my son. Today, before many pulpits, knees are bent and the words of “The Rosary” are going forth. Through the worship of the



people today, remembrance of me, too, is rising, like a blue cloud of incense, not only here in America, but in Europe and the Orient, as well. All that magnetized energy becomes a ridge, over which my life may flow back into the hearts of those who remember Mary, those who remember Joseph and those who remember Jesus. Abstract as their devotions are, through this activity, this morning, we bring back to them, each one, the blessing of a simple and homely family, who lived but to serve God and to do His will. We lived to write on the records of Akasha a message of hope, of God's goodness, of Jesus' light and life, so that succeeding generations might read it, so that hearts may be handled and spirits may be stirred. It was our hope that, here and there among the plodding masses, there might be one or more who would step forth, into the shining footprints of our beloved Jesus, upon the Path of Light, and walk upwards (even as my beloved son did), into the glory of the resurrection and the ascension.

We wrote of the Akashic Records and so we prayed in constant vigilance. We lived a natural life and closed a pilgrimage. When our days were over, through the graciousness of God and the mercy of His love, we were called "home." There seemed to have been little accomplished, except for the very few who had the honor of proximity to the beloved Master and his message.

It seemed as though there had been but little accomplished, too, when my strong, young man was placed on Calvary's cross. It seemed that little had been accomplished by his words of wisdom, his life of grace, his miraculous healings.

John and I stood at the foot of that cross and as I looked upon the turbulent and curious mob gazing at the seemingly helpless one, I reflected for a moment, thinking, “What has all our long life come to? What have we accomplished? We touched the hearts of a few, perhaps, and even those few are scattered today. Youth and beauty here are wilted. . . “yet on an Easter morning, some time later, as I stood looking at the resuscitated form of the one I loved, so well, and kissed his blessed hand, as I saw the morning sun reflected on his shining hair and saw that luminous warmth in his eyes; as I felt the very texture of the robe I had woven with my own hands, I thought: “Yes! Even if one man has done this, even if no one but myself and he should ever know of this victory, it has been worth it all. WHAT ONE HAS DONE, ALL MAY ONE DAY DO.” You see, that was the promise of the Father of life, before we took embodiment. It was the promise of Lord Maitreya, before we took the initiation that if one could do it and one would do it, all men, all women, all children would have like opportunity when they chose to accept it.

### THE CRUCIFIXION (II)

Beloved children, do you know that today is an anniversary? Today is the anniversary of that first Good Friday, when I was given the marvelous opportunity of becoming the mother of every one of you – the mother of every soul belonging to this evolution, the mother of every precious, aspiring spirit belonging to the evolutions of this planet. Through this opportunity, it is my privilege to love, and to care for each one, enfolding them in that personalized radia-

tion of interest and solicitude of motherhood, until all have attained their full mastery in the Light!

That first Good Friday morning, I walked alone, up a dreary hillside, the mother of one, AND WALKED DOWN, A FEW HOURS LATER, THE MOTHER OF MILLIONS! Was that not an opportunity? Was it not a crowning glory, rather than a sorrow? Good Friday changed me from a woman with individual interests, to the Cosmic Mother of all the souls so dear to the heart of God, and I shall always remember it thus!

How shall I describe to you, my dear ones, the exaltation of the soul, when the consciousness and feelings are lifted up and your arms become the “everlasting arms” that enfold all the consciousnesses that belong to this Earth, with the same intensity of purpose that you have held for the one, or the few? My ministry and experience is a magnificent example of this, because, by the very nature of the service that Jesus was to perform, I was required to take an initiation to perfect myself upon one-pointedness and concentration of my energy, my substance, my protection and my life, around that single lifestream. By the very importance of the cosmic moment, I was not allowed to let my attention wander. Then, in an instant, that one was removed, who was the focus of my attention, of all my life, all my love and solicitude, all the nights of sleepless prayer, all of the days of constant calling to God for help, and then I received the command from the heart of the Great Father of All, to expand that solicitude to encompass the many – all at once!

Beloved ones, witness the wisdom of the great Law, in building a momentum! That great Law drew the power of

concentration, of love and selflessness, of purity and dedication, building of it such a concentrated focus that, on a cosmic instant, the flame from the Heart of the Universal struck into that momentum, expanded it and made it world-wide and world-engulfing!

Witness the kindness of the Law to leave no vacuum – no emptiness – not even one moment of desolation, before the spirit of the one who gave the command: “Mother, behold thy children!” and “Children, behold thy mother!” The moment those words were spoken, the flame within my heart expanded and in the relinquishing of the spirit of Jesus into the bosom of the eternal Father, I was filled with that great radiation of love for all!

O, the kindness of God – the mercy of life – in that hour of our initiation! I can speak with authority, when I say to you – YOU ARE NEVER, NEVER, NEVER ALONE! That which you build so humbly, in your daily, hourly living, is forming a focus which, at a particular moment, can be expanded, as was mine. A series of apparently humble daily experiences, into which all the energies of my bodies were poured, builded a form that was to be, for me, my strength, my balance and my sanity, in the hour of my need. So, you also build your strength in the quietness of the days, before the release of the opportunity which will be your individual destiny. No man knows when that hour comes; for each one it is different. For me, it was at Calvary! FOR YOU, EACH ONE, A GREAT, COSMIC CLIMAX TO YOUR EARTH'S EXPERIENCES WILL OCCUR AND THEN THE MERCY OF GOD, BLESSING YOU, WILL SUSTAIN YOU THROUGH TO YOUR VICTORY.

It was required of me to stand guard, fully conscious, on

that hillside, throughout those hours of Jesus' crucifixion. I thought you might care to know of what I was thinking while I kept watch there. I stood and held the Immaculate Conception of life eternal within my consciousness, endeavoring to duplicate, in the physical body, the initiation through which I had passed, victoriously, before Jesus and I took embodiment. I stood there and held the concentrated Christ focus of the Resurrection Flame for my son and to do this I concentrated all of my energies on a happy pattern of our life experiences.

I began thinking back to the council in which the Lord Maitreya, in his great mercy and kindness, offered me the opportunity of holding the Immaculate Concept of the divine man, against the pressures of initiation. During that initiation, the spiritual winds blew and the pressures of thought and feeling from within me, as well as those directed at me by the brotherhood, tried to break my line of thought, my pattern of thinking and feeling, to allow the intrusion of other ideas, even good ones, on the visualization of the perfect image, which I was holding.

I remembered the sweet voice of Lord Maitreya giving the blessing, saying, "It is well, Mary. However, remember that the winds you have felt, the pressures you have known, in the full freedom of your inner bodies, are as naught before those you will feel, exuding from the consciousness of mankind who, in impurity, selfishness, bigotry and viciousness, will drive at you, at your spouse and at your child, after the mission is begun!"

Standing in the winds of Calvary's hilltop, looking at the greed, in the consciousness of those who loved and enjoyed

the spectacle, I remembered well those words and I held with every fiber and cell of my being to that Immaculate Concept of the resurrected, risen, breathing Christ.

Then, with every cell and atom of my being I called to Lord Maitreya, to the beloved Vesta, to the beloved Helios, to the beloved Gabriel and to every one who had given me assistance. “O, God! O, God! O, God!” I prayed. “Help me now, in the physical appearance world, wearing the garment of flesh, part of the mental and emotional body of this Earth – help me to hold this Immaculate Concept through these hours.”

I sensed the response from the heart of the sun, I saw the presence of Vesta. I saw, above Jesus, the luminous, shining presence of Lord Maitreya, I felt the wingspread of Gabriel’s kindly and Luminous Presence. I called on friends – friends that are yours today – just for the asking!

Then I thought of a winter night, long ago, and a simple stable. I thought, too, of Joseph, my loving husband and my heart went out to him. Within myself, I cried: “O, Joseph! Joseph! Were it but possible that you could be here with me today! Were it but possible that the strength of your light could sustain me NOW as I hold the concept that we so happily held through Jesus’ growing years to this day! O, that it were possible for you to stand with me now, as we stood, so often, at the doorway of our home and visualized and witnessed this innocent form growing to mastery.”

JOSEPH WAS THERE WITH ME, IN SPIRIT, OF COURSE! Friends of Light, friends that build the bonds that last for eternity, some of you were there with us then; some of you here remember that day!

I thought also of the long, tedious ride into Egypt, of the sleepless nights when we fled before the soldiers of Herod, of our coming into a strange land, of the entrance into the temple, to which we returned in our late years. All of these memories I summoned up from within my etheric body, keeping my mind busy upon the plan and pattern of perfection, holding to every happiness, every memory that blotted out the appearance of the hour. In time (for time is the great healer), as I continued to hold that Immaculate Concept, undisturbed, its perfect work was done and I became the marvelously-blessed receiver of the souls of men.

DURING THOSE THREE HOURS I HELD THAT IMMACULATE CONCEPT FOR JESUS, KNOWING, THAT NEITHER THE SPEAR NOR THE CROWN OF THORNS NOR THE CROSS NOR THE NAILS COULD HURT HIM! I HAD SEEN HIS HOLY CHRIST SELF FROM THE DAY I FIRST CRADLED HIM IN MY ARMS, UNTIL THE DAY WHEN HIS BELOVED BODY HUNG BETWEEN TWO THIEVES, FOR THREE LONG HOURS.

John, The Beloved, and I stood watch during those three hours and gave to him all of the love of our hearts, holding that Immaculate Concept for him, so that he might pass through that initiation, resuscitating his physical form, resurrecting it on Eastern Morn, for the benefaction of a doubting discipleship, and ascending publicly in the sight of over 500 people.

Filled with an inner peace and exaltation, I walked with John, down that hill and out of Jerusalem. "Ah," I thought, "Jerusalem, fickle city! Just one week ago the Hosannas rang – yet three days hence, thou art destined to be the stage for a drama remembered for ages. The temples shall have fallen, the decayed walls broken and the voices, which

were raised in the call for the crucifixion, shall be stilled.”

In peace, John and I walked to Bethany and there we remained, until the days were accomplished and the Resurrection was fact. My son, triumphant, visiting us thereafter, established a focus for the Christian Dispensation and there we abode for thirty long years, until I was privileged to receive my summons and join the celestial group of beings who have come home “to go out no more.”

I cannot describe to you the love of my son for you, for all mankind and for every living thing. There are no words which can describe that type of pure, divine love, which takes a man in the fullness of his youth – thirty-three years of age by human count – from an Earth that he loved, from a mother who had lost her husband, from disciples not yet anchored in the understanding of what he was endeavoring, in the most simple terminology, to teach them, victoriously through the experience of the crucifixion.

Well, it is done and it is written! There are so many lifestreams who contributed to the wealth of our love in that life. Among them are the beloved angels, the beloved Gabriel and Michael, the beloved Joseph (Saint Germain), the beloved John, Peter and James as well as many of you, in this room today. In our free state, we have not forgotten you dear ones. Bless your hearts, you are all my children!

You know, I have a momentum of holding that Immaculate Concept (perhaps I gained it the hard way) but what I did for Jesus, I have now vowed, before God, to do for all the ten billion souls of Earth, walking the pathway “home.” I am doing this, now, for each one, with the same intensity with which I held it for my beloved son. Ah, the crucifixion is



not over as long as any man, woman or child is in pain. The individual crucifixion of every son and daughter of man is not so great, compared to our experience, but I promise you that by my faith, my one-pointedness, my ability to hold that vision for you, each of you shall be set free!

Thank you, beloved ones, for accepting my promise. The feeling of acceptance, bursting forth from your heart-flame, is your freedom! Even when you believe that your individual cross is heavy, even when you believe that the nails in your hands and feet are painful, I am seeing the resurrected, living Christ of each of you bursting from the tomb of your human consciousness. I am seeing that Christ stand forth, transformed, as I did for my son, on the hill of Golgotha.

Can you withstand that vision, that hope, that faith? Ah, no! You know, a mother cannot be convinced that her child is not worthwhile. No real mother can accept, even in the face of physical action, proof, in fact, that her child is not good at heart, for within herself, she knows the perfection of his real self. For you all, I stand before every being, power, force, virtue, law and activity of God and refuse acceptance of the ability or capacity of my lifestream to sustain evil indefinitely. My light and my love shall draw forth the good from within all lifestreams, as my light and love through Jesus did draw forth his mastery! (Audience arose, to express gratitude for this service.) Thank you, beloved ones, and won't you please be seated.

**JOHN, THE BELOVED, SPEAKS  
ON THE CRUCIFIXION**

Dearly beloved friends, whom I knew and with whom I was privileged to serve, during the ministry of our great Ascended Master Jesus, I love you, in a most positive manner. I hold for you that Immaculate Concept, even as beloved Mother Mary does, until you, too, manifest here, in this physical appearance world, the perfection of your Christ-estate.

Had I not been trained by the Essenes and had I not had private assistance from divinity's realm, I could not have stood with Mother Mary, during those three hours on Good Friday, when all our erstwhile friends had fled. I helped her to hold the Immaculate Concept for our Master, who was mutilated and subjected to every type of scorn. He was beautiful, even in the withdrawing of his breath, as he had been taught at Luxor, by the great Serapis, very early in life. Jesus sustained that breath during the three hours on Golgotha's Hill. Therefore, the very spear that pierced his side, the nails that pierced those blessed feet, which I rubbed so often to bring relief from the hot sands of Judea, had only a limited effect.

So often I have heard Mother Mary say, "Jesus, son, come from the heat of the noon-day and rest one hour." But Jesus had a mind of his own. He had three years to accomplish that which takes most individuals a thousand or two thousand embodiments, to accomplish. He steadfastly and tirelessly walked upon God's chosen path, by performing the so-called miracles.

Beloved ones, those beautiful feet of the Ascended Master Jesus Christ walk this Earth today. At every place he once walked, an imprint was placed in the form of a flame flower, with his love.

Jesus does not belong to any one Church. Jesus belongs to this Earth, and to all mankind. He now has greater Light, by reason of nearly two thousand years of constant application.

Jesus was a most fearless man, and a most loving one. He was a most kindly Master, yet a most strict one, as we, who lived close with him, knew. He had certain definite principles which he applied. He did not ask anyone to live up to them, but when you love enough and you wish to stay in the aura of one you love, those principles become your own. Thus, I was vested, through proximity to the personage of the unascended Jesus, with his illumined faith and conviction in the power of the almighty God, the power to hold to that which is true and good, the power to transcend evil and forgive sin. The greatest gift he gave to my humble self was his own blessed Mother. She was a most beautiful being, even in the unascended state, who stood alone, with me, on Golgotha's Hill and, after the three hours of waiting with her, Jesus said, "Son, behold thy mother; mother, behold thy son."

I did not express my feelings for Mother Mary's sake, knelt before my Master, sheltering Mother Mary with my cloak and took her safely to Bethany. Here we abided in the utter conviction and the absolute knowledge that life immortal is stronger than so-called death and that all the human appearances and the evils of that day could not destroy Jesus.

### **THE CRUCIFIXION**

**By Beloved Jesus**

When Pilate said to me, “They say that you are reported to be the son of God,” I replied to him, “Thou sayest this,” letting come forth from his own lips the truth which could have as easily come from mine own. Mine was the self-chosen path of the crucifixion, the path to Golgotha, the path of the resurrection, the path to the visit to Bethany, the path to the public ascension.

### **THE RESURRECTION**

**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Now, turning my attention and yours, back to those early years, let us pursue that sweet story of a long ago era. It still lives in my heart, as though it were yesterday and lives in many of yours, too. Many within this room were part of that drama, part of that joy and part of the heartache. You were part of the despair of Calvary and part of the glory of the Resurrection Morning. Deep within your etheric bodies, there vibrated the memories of a majestic being, who walked across Judea and left an example for all mankind, that has never been equaled, even down to this present day. Now we come to celebrate his birthday and it is for him that we prepare our physical and inner bodies, to give him the gift of our very selves, even as I gave myself to him before I passed through the gates of birth, before I was to know physical embodiment.

When the initiation was complete, at the close of the three hours on Calvary's hillside, the beloved John and I walked together down that hill, as I told you, leaving the others to perform the final rites, preparing the body for entombment. We returned to Bethany, to that blessed Bethany, where Jesus and the disciples and I had spent the few private moments of his ministry. Here the gardens smelled sweet in that Spring, the birds sang beautifully and there was no great press of the public – no tremendous need and pressure. There in the quiet, of that place, I asked the beloved John to leave me in the privacy of my own room, two nights and one day. I was given fresh water and fruit and, closing the door, I sank to my knees in the deepest, most heart-felt prayer. In that prayer I continued, dwelling on the soul and spirit of beloved Jesus, all through those hours, until assured that the Resurrection was accomplished.

At Luxor, years before, both Jesus and I had taken the initiation of the suspension of the breath and the so-called removal of life from the body. We had passed through this initiation victoriously. However, as I have told you, it is one thing to accomplish that initiation in the protection of a retreat, where the Ascension Flame blazes bright and strong, the Cosmic Masters and the Hierarch standing guard over the body. There is no breath of evil and there is the vital fire of life and confidence. Here the twelve Masters, who stand watch over the body during that period, have already mastered the initiation, themselves, and they know that LAW IS LAW. They have the confidence, faith and conviction which comes when you KNOW the exactness of the Law through the use of your own life energy. It is quite another thing, indeed, to accomplish such a mission amidst a roaring mob,

a mass mind and consciousness, which embodied all of the viciousness of the Astral and Psychic Realms, determined to destroy the greatest manifestation of the Christ in that era. It is a different thing, too to re-animate a body that has been broken. It was for this that I prayed! I prayed and prayed through those long hours.

Finally, it seemed as though I had fallen asleep at my vigil. Then, through my mind, came the most magnificent, melodious voice of Gabriel, whom I knew so well. I thought that I was again dreaming of that first visitation. I would recall those words so often during the early years in Egypt; during Jesus' growing years; during the years of obscurity in Nazareth. Those words of Gabriel and that confirmation of Jesus' messiahship would come to my mind over and over again. So, that morning, as I waited in my lonely vigil, again I heard Gabriel's voice say: "Hail, Mary! Full of grace." Ah, I thought, I am recalling, from memory, the words of that blessed one.

However, the words changed, then, and he said: "Beloved, your son is risen! He is victorious! The tomb has been shattered! He inhabits his body and I come – the announcer – the protector of the 'Immaculate Concept' – TO BRING TO YOU THE FIRST WORD OF THE VICTORY!"

Then I fell to my knees and the tears of gratitude streamed down my face. The room was filled with light and the fragrance of the lily. The magnificent presence of Gabriel stood there, before me, and as the brilliant light in the room softened, there also stood my son – clothed in the same white robe that I had woven for him!

At great moments, you know how little things magnify,

for instance, the ticking of a clock, in your day. At that moment, I kept tracing my own stitching in the hem of his garment and I looked, as a mother would look, at the line and contour of his face. I looked at the delicately arched eyebrows, the beautiful deep-set eyes and I said, within myself, “NO! My hope has not conjured up this image; it is not the result of my wishful thinking.”

Then Jesus reached out his hands and spoke to me, saying: “Mother, it is I!”

I rushed toward him, thinking to kiss the hem of his robe, but he raised me to my feet. We walked over to the window, together, to see the sun – the great symbol of life and light, which we had worshipped and loved as an outer manifestation of God, the Father, and the Holy Mother. Jesus remarked about the beauty of the morning, but my eyes were so wet with tears, I could scarcely see the light of the sun. I looked upon his hand and saw that there was yet the stigmata – the mark of the nails.

I said: “Son, in the resuscitation, why have you left this imperfection on your hands?”

“Mother,” said Jesus, “For authenticity’s sake. Not everyone has the discerning eye of a mother and would know me by the line of my cheekbone, the length of my hand or by the light in my eye. Those who know have said, ‘Wear yet the marks upon your hands and feet, until you have come to your disciples and those who love you.’ However, we shall remedy this in time.”

I said: “Thank God! At least the deep marks of the thorns in your forehead are gone.” He just smiled.

Then, as time was fleeting, Jesus said: “I must now go to the disciples – to Mary, Martha and Magdalene, to Peter, James and John, for they are still sore afraid and the sight of death has shaken them to their roots.”

Before leaving, Jesus asked me: “Beloved mother, do you wish to come with me when I go into my glory, or will you remain, yet, awhile?”

“Son,” I answered him, “What is thy will?”

He said: “Mother, the magnetizing of the great and mighty cosmic currents for the Christian Dispensation can only be done by an unascended being. There is much, yet, that I can do and a dispensation has been offered me that, after my public ascension, I may come to you and to John for thirty years, giving you instruction that has not yet been written, IF I CAN CALL UPON YOU FOR THAT SACRIFICE.”

“Behold! The handmaiden of the Lord,” I said. “Willingly, joyously, beloved, if it were a thousand years, I would stay. I, who have lived these thirty-three years to see your victory – should I not now allow you the greater opportunity for a few years of exile, on my part?” He was pleased.

Jesus then said: “Go to the granary and I will send Peter, James, Andrew, John and Luke and I will send the ladies who have loved us. For forty days we shall visit together and I will give you some understanding of the Law. Then, after the completion of my mission, I shall be enabled to appear to John and you, alone. One of you must remain at Bethany until this period is completed.”

This is why John remained at home when we went to England, in order to hold that vigil and to make possible that



magnetization. This was the same sort of activity of which I have spoken to you, concerning your great constancy of application and group work, together.

### **JOHN, THE BELOVED, DESCRIBING THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS**

Mary prayed a lot that Saturday [after Good Friday], prayed, yea, on bended knee, that Jesus should be able to resuscitate his physical vehicle through the help of the Resurrection Flame of the great Serapis, Maha Chohan, Gabriel and Hope, so there would be a first Easter morn. It was only fitting that Jesus come to her, first as he did with the stigmata and it was only fitting that after thirty-three years of the most powerful love divine, that her eyes should fill with tears when she saw that he had accomplished his mission on Earth.

It was only fitting they had the privacy of those moments, before the glory of the Resurrection Morn, when, to make a little tapestry out of a cosmic event, the tomb was burst and the risen Jesus, clothed as a gardener, walked out and spoke to Mary Magdala. It was only fitting that they have this Saturday before the Sunday when the disciples began to come to new life. During that period, from Easter Sunday until Pentecost, he walked and talked with the disciples, convincing them all by his wearing, yet, the stigmata on his hands, his feet and side and the marks upon his brow, so that people, like unto Thomas, might know that they had not substituted another being for him.

Jesus did not stoop to deception. He told his mother and myself that if his task were not possible of accomplishment, through his own physical vehicle, that they should lay him in Arimathea's garden and consider that he had not fulfilled his mission. Arimathea, a little late of course, among the rich and wealthy, offered only the tomb. So often it goes in the world of form, but you are offering your light, the substance and energy of your worlds now, even as Jesus did and is still doing. When you have made the change called death and have entered the realm in which we abide, there will be those who will sanctify you because you are safely "over there."

Beloved ones, be safe HERE first, and then you qualify to be safe "over there." What is "over there," you wonder? Is it harps and songs and celestial bliss with Masters whom you love; visits with friends and loved ones? Yes, but "over there" (the Astral Realm) there are a lot of things not so constructive. Jesus descended into hell, the very depths of hell, to count the lifestreams that required redemption, and passed through the purgatory so vividly described by Dante, before he qualified, in himself, to go into that realm of Ascended Beings, to become part of the celestial court. This he did even before he met his mother and gave her, as well as my humble self, reassurance that he was victorious. This was his private pact with God, Almighty!

You are, each one, destined to become a Christ, but please don't start delving into the "over there," because unless you take your Ascended Master sponsor with you, you might find a cross-current that will carry you in the wrong direction. Bringing this experience back into your brain structure and your physical body, is a shattering experience, I

know. I tried it, and it took me months, with the assistance of the Holy Mother Mary, to free myself of the sights that I saw “over there.” Be sensible and balanced and safe, and in the name of the Ascended Jesus Christ, when you go some place at night, there are enough Ascended Master Retreats open to you; there are enough Ascended Beings waiting for you. SET THE COMPASS OF YOUR ATTENTION, BEFORE YOUR BODY SLEEPS, ON SOMETHING HIGHER THAT YOU ARE AND ASK AN ASCENDED MASTER TO TAKE YOU THERE AND BRING YOU SAFELY BACK, CHARGED WITH THE BEAUTY AND PERFECTION OF THAT HIGHER REALM, rather returning with a sense of depression, which comes through experimentation, innocent oftentimes, with the “unknown.”

You have been often told that even Lord Michael, the great Archangel of Illumined Faith, wears cap, visor, shield and gloves, when he goes into those realms where there are souls who require assistance. LORD MICHAEL KNOWS, GOD BLESS HIM, THE POWER, SUBTLE AND APPARENT, OF THE VAMPIRE ACTIVITIES THAT HAVE NOT YET BEEN FULLY REMOVED FROM THE EARTH. Oh, we're transmuting the causes and cores, beloved ones, of all humanly-created entities, all human tendencies, qualities and desires, but WE DO REQUIRE A LITTLE ASSISTANCE FROM SOME UNASCENDED BEINGS DOWN HERE, WHO MEAN IT AS MUCH AS THEY MEAN TO GET THEIR NEXT BREATH.

As one of my brothers' keepers, ever humble, so humble that God, the Father, chose me to love beloved Jesus free, I join now, with Mother Mary and the Ascended Master Jesus in loving you free, in the name of my Master, Jesus.

## **THE RESURRECTION**

**By Beloved Jesus**

Even my blessed disciples learned to lean on form, by leaning upon my personage, my own ascension. Reappearing forty days after resurrection morning was essential, so that they might learn, through themselves, and through the beloved Paraclete (whom you know as the Holy Spirit) that those so-called miracles are part of the Father's heritage, anchored in each one of them and in each one of you.

## **AWAKEN TO THE MESSAGE OF EASTER (I) (A Series of Dictations by Beloved Mother Mary)**

**Vicarious Atonement**

Beloved friends of Light,

Today [this dictation was given on Good Friday] is a day of rejoicing in heaven and it is a day of rejoicing in my heart! The outer world of mankind have made it a day of sadness and of mourning. Therefore, it is the expectancy of the great angelic host, as well as those of us who are dedicated and consecrated to the redemption of mankind's energies, to bring, through the feelings and the minds and the memories and the flesh, the power of JOY in the eternal expression of life!

For myself, too, it is a day of joy, stretching back to Calgary's Hill because upon that day, I became the mother of all. The beloved Jesus, gave unto me, in an expansion of consciousness, the obligation and responsibility, which I will-

ingly accepted into my heart, of holding the Immaculate Concept for every member of this race. That concept helped me to endure what was a period of trial and that concept I hold for you and for all mankind.

Beloved ones, let us charge, while we are together this morning, that great buoyancy of the knowledge that there is, in reality, no such thing as death into the atmosphere of this Earth. On Good Friday and on Memorial Day, more than other times of the year, mankind enjoys dwelling upon the passing, the ephemeral and the depressive qualities.

THE WHOLE POINT AND PURPOSE OF HIS FINAL TEST ON CALGARY WAS TO PROVE THAT LIFE IS ETERNAL AND THAT THERE IS, IN REALITY, NO DEATH.

Beloved ones, evil is temporary and passing, true, but I thought, this morning, of a point of the Law which, perhaps, had passed from your minds, at least in this embodiment, though it was known to a few of us who were among the very close associates and friends of our beloved Jesus. Every individual who uses this Earth as a schoolroom, through the use of free will, thought, feeling, word and action, creates and has created, in the course of one lifetime, alone, some of the shadow that reacts on mankind as distress. That is called, by some, the sinister force, the psychic plane, the astral realm. It is the accumulation of the effluvia of all peoples during the two-thousand-year cycle.

Now, when Moses led the Jewish people from Israel, in that first Passover, and the Fifth Dispensation began and waxed strong, there were almost two thousand years in which that dispensation created much good, in the acknowledgment of the one God, in the establishment of the individ-

ual Deity, but also, all of the effluvia of that entire dispensation had gathered, at inner levels, and that was the directed force which my son chose to take into his own vehicle, for transmutation, on Golgotha. That is why individuals have referred to vicarious atonement. It was not the spear of a Roman soldier, nor the nails of the courts of Rome. It was the entire destructive intent, purpose and activity of a dispensation which had closed, and which was transmuted on that day, which truly was a “Good Friday,” giving to the Sixth Dispensation – the Christian Era – a fairly clear slate.

AH, BELOVED ONES, THE DIVINE BEINGS ARE ESSENTIAL TO YOUR VICTORY. They were essential to mine, and even to my lovely son, a young man in years, who enjoyed life, in its fullness, who loved life free, who willingly took the cup in Gethsemane’s garden and drank it, saying, as he did, all through his life, “Not my will, but Thine be done.”

All of the ages that have passed shall never dim the magnificence of that experience and that ultimate victory of life eternal, when, in that very same vehicle – re-animated and resuscitated – he again smiled as only he could, and spoke as he always did, in those words that were like velvet, “Mother, I have come from the dead and live again.” That is a feeling, beloved ones, that goes deep to a mother’s heart. Now, I say to you, give me the petitions of your heart, come from disintegration and all of its accompanying decrepitude, out of the tomb of ignorance and the mass consciousness of human creation, into the light of eternal day. Lay aside the clothes of embalming and exemplify to be the LIGHT OF THE WORLD, positive in the conviction that ONE WITH ALMIGHTY GOD IS A MAJORITY!

**AWAKEN TO THE MESSAGE OF EASTER (II)**

**Dwell on the Resurrection, not the Crucifixion**

Dear, beloved and blessed children of God, who walk the ways of Earth, as I once long ago did, it is my privilege and honor, while the orthodox religions are placing ashes and dust upon the heads of the faithful, reminding them that they are “nothing,” to come to you and remind you, again, again and again, that you are “something!” You are the Christ, even as our beloved Jesus, developing your God-powers for the blessing of mankind, right here and now, on this earth plane, where there is so much distress of every kind and description.

I have loved that Christ within your hearts, creating, for you, the beautiful bodies into which you were born, not only in this embodiment, remember, but through all the embodiments you have had since I have taken over the role of Cosmic Mother, and I love you, still, with a mother’s love.

This is the season orthodox individuals choose to dwell on the crucified Christ, together with the sorrows and disciplines of my son’s life, leading to the crucifixion on Golgotha. That is the image the Ascended Host is endeavoring to remove, through the beauty of the Christian Dispensation, and all of its many avenues of expression, by the ASCENDED Christ. I say to you: “Let this Lenten Season be a season of anticipation of a RESURRECTION and of an ASCENSION, when your service in this world of form is completed. The acts of grief and sadness, that accompany the activities of the people of the orthodox religions, are entirely AGAINST THE NATURAL LAW, which is the growing buoyancy and anticipation of resurrection on Easter Morn and the ascension

of beloved Jesus, which ascension is also offered to YOU. Let us remember this, beloved ones.

We are a happy, joyous, buoyant, enthusiastic Brotherhood and Sisterhood, and it is only the veil of time and the careful coloration of the original teachings of Jesus and myself, and of the early disciples, by those who have glorified the “crucified” Christ, rather than the LIVING, BREATHING PRESENCE OF JESUS as the example for each of you, towards which goal he intended to lead you, two thousand years ago!

Beloved ones, AWAKEN to the MESSAGE OF EASTER as a message of the RESURRECTION OF THE GOD, GOOD, WITHIN YOU, vitalizing the vehicles that you wear, so that you may walk among the sons of men and be, at all times, their example, and then, having completed your mission, accept your ascension into the light, becoming a Divine Being, who has no longer the requirement of embodying here on this Earth.

You have been told again, again and again how the elementals mirror whatever they see, and in my temple, where I teach the elementals who form the first bloom of the springtime, we have had many experiences where the blessed little elementals would either mirror myself or any of the teachers, rather than learning the LAW, of drawing into themselves the actual pattern of the flower, shrub, tree, or whatever the harvest should be, sustaining it and externalizing it against the law of resistance and all of the riptides of human creation, here on Earth, to make of the Earth, in Spring, a crown of glory on the face of what has seemingly been a barren and lifeless nature kingdom.



I say humankind are, likewise, mirrors. You mirror each other, you mirror your associates, you even mirror yourselves, from past embodiments, and until the day and hour comes when you decide, and consciously remove from your world, that acceptance of mirroring the mass consciousness of old age, disintegration, decay, death and all of its ramifications and allow the Holy Christ Self, within you, to perform, as it did within Jesus, the so-called miracles, you are not fulfilling your divine plan.

How well do I remember the glory of that first Easter morning, and the happiness in the hearts of those blessed souls who had believed in him – and yet were shaken to the very roots and foundations of their faith by his apparent death. I remember with joy and gratitude the assistance of the beloved Maha Chohan, who, through the breath of life, helped to restore animation to that form. Then the joy of sweet association until the Ascension Day, when again we were called upon to bid him “adieu,” but not “good-bye.”

If the accomplishment of Jesus' death and resurrection has brought to the race of men any small conception OF THE POWER OF LIFE OVER DEATH and the power of love over selfishness, WE ARE AMPLY REWARDED FOR THAT SERVICE. IT IS OUR ENDEAVOR NOW, THROUGH THOSE WHO SEND THEIR ATTENTION TOWARD US, TO GIVE TO THEM THAT SAME FEELING AND CONFIDENCE IN THE POWER OF LIFE.

**SUSTAINED PEACE, A VITAL NECESSITY**

**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Now, most of you, all of this life, have been seeking peace, health, sustained harmony and illumination – mostly peace, may I say, and YOU WILL NEVER FIND PERMANENT PEACE UNTIL YOU HAVE FOUND IT INSIDE YOURSELF! I know! When the beloved Gabriel came to me, with that annunciation concerning the coming of Jesus, and when I began to know something, within myself, of the great responsibility entailed in bringing forth the physical form of that one, who was to render such a transcendent service, it was not easy to hold that calm, uninterrupted peace.

It was not easy to hold the peace at a time when we thought we were all settled, after the child was born, and when beloved Joseph was warned, by an angel, of danger that was ahead of us. We had to leave for Egypt, quickly, and there, too, it was not easy to hold sustained peace, as we made a new life with very little in the way of this world's goods, among an alien and rather unfriendly people, and beneath a strong, hot, sun, which beat down, relentlessly, practically every day. Those of you who have been in Egypt will know what I mean. It was not very easy for me to hold the peace, when I led that little “infant” into the gates of the temple at Luxor.

IT WAS NOT EASY TO HOLD THE PEACE, EITHER, WHEN, AFTER THE PASSING OF JOSEPH, JESUS WENT THE LONG WAY, ALONE, ACROSS MOUNTAINS AND PLAINS, INTO INDIA, FOR FURTHER INSTRUCTION. I had to learn to hold that infinite peace in my feelings on Good Friday. That day I also had to hold the feeling of peace around that blessed Jesus,

as a protective aureole, while his blessed, bleeding body was nailed to a cross.

That inner peace stood me in good stead, again, when I was called upon to gather together, around me, the frightened, disillusioned disciples and followers of the Master Jesus' teachings. It was necessary during the many years when we built our community, the details of which would make a book, in itself. IF I HAD NOT BEEN ABLE TO HOLD THAT INNER PEACE, THERE WOULD BE NO CHRISTIAN DISPENSATION, TODAY, no mighty cathedrals with their spires pointing to the sky, no great choirs of lovely singers and no ecclesiastical glory of the Christian Church.

So, I say to you, now, while you are yet in that state (shall we say) of "spiritual infancy," while you are yet groping toward an understanding, paraphrasing Solomon, may I say: "WITH ALL THY UNDERSTANDING, GET THEE PEACE," NOT A SURFACE FEELING OF ENERGY CONTROLLED BY YOUR WILL, BUT A FEELING, INSIDE, OF A DEEP, ABIDING PEACE, WHICH CANNOT BE DISTURBED. ONE DAY YOU WILL NEED IT! If you are the type that is prone to becoming hysterical in emergencies, I recommend that you apply, daily, to the Elohim of Peace, to beloved Jesus, the Prince of Peace, to beloved Gautama, the new Lord of the World, or to my humble self, asking that we CHARGE into your feeling world that feeling of peace, and let it expand through all your four lower bodies [the physical, etheric, mental and emotional bodies, Ed.].

If you really want this peace, which we can and want to give you, you must give us the opportunity to charge our feelings into your worlds. Our feelings are the actual sub-

stance of our life, and we can only give you our blessing through your GIVING US YOUR ATTENTION. Your attention is the open door through which we can reach you, and to help you have a sustained and expanded radiation of our peace come into your worlds. You will have to give us a few minutes of your attention, preferably rhythmically, every day, at the same time.

Also, just before entering sleep at night, you may ask your Holy Christ Self to take you out to these great Beings of Cosmic Christ Peace, at night, while your physical body sleeps. Ask, too, that you be allowed to bring back, into your physical brain consciousness, when you awaken, all the peace you experienced while in those higher realms.

PEACE, YOU KNOW, IS NOT A NEGATIVE QUALITY! It is not relinquishing your stand for the right. "Peace at any price" is not peace at all; it is merely appeasement for the moment. There is a great difference here. PEACE IS POSITIVE! Peace is positive in the complete knowledge that right is being done by and through yourselves, and peace is also in the knowledge that your fellowman is doing the best he can, according to his own light, obtained greater or lesser as that light may be.

YOUR PEACE IS ALSO SUSTAINED BY YOUR DEVELOPING THE CAPACITY TO TAKE YOUR HANDS OFF OTHER PEOPLE'S ENERGY, GIVING THEM FREEDOM OF EXPRESSION, all the while making the calls to your own I AM Presence and theirs, seeing what can be done to harmonize things by the radiation of that light called forth. What you try to handle or adjust, through your words (spoken or written), or your actions, through the outer self, many times will cause some

recoil of distress to you and all concerned. Believe me, I have tried that, too! EVERY LESSON OF WHICH I SPEAK, I HAVE EXPERIENCED MYSELF.

Before the birth of Jesus, suppose I had tried to justify myself to the men and women who expressed doubt about his legitimacy? Suppose I had chosen to stay at home, in comparative comfort, rather than travel the long way to Bethlehem, over a rough road, a cold and uncomfortable ride, just before the birth of Jesus? Suppose I had chosen to just forget the Archangel's assistance and tell Joseph that, inasmuch as the Holy Child had been perfectly born, he would most surely be protected? Those would have been acts of appeasement, and they would have resulted in the destruction (even before it got started), of the great dispensation we were to represent. Then, what would have happened? We would have lived out our lives and eventually passed on as holy men and women, perhaps, and, at a later date, other lifestreams would have been given opportunity to anchor in that dispensation.

In conclusion, please remember, beloved ones, that divine love, peace, compassion, any of these God-qualities of which we speak, are not negative qualities! They are never lethargic in their expression. These qualities are the POSITIVE CONTROL – first of the energies WITHIN YOURSELF and then of all the energy which is around you. In the name of God, I BEG OF YOU TO PRACTICE THE HOLDING OF THIS SUSTAINED PEACE, particularly now, while you have such opportunity and such tremendous assistance is available to you from us.

**THE ASCENSION OF JESUS**  
**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Finally, we came to the end of that period when we had the sweetness of Jesus' presence so close to use. The night before the ascension, he spoke, to us, and said to John and me: "Tomorrow, at dawn, I shall climb the hill of Bethany, alone. You come with Peter and James around nine o'clock and let the others follow."

Jesus said to John: "Even though you were not at Luxor, yet because of your love and your fidelity and because you shall care for my mother and my flock, you shall have your ascension at the close of this lifetime."

The early morning came and Jesus walked, alone, up the hill. He was like a magnet, which was made of love, alone. His presence, his sweet voice, his shining hair, his aura – all these were so powerfully magnetic that, wherever he was, even if people were sleeping, they stirred, rose, and followed him!

On this morning, I spoke to the disciples and said: "Watch now, that the flock of people do not follow Jesus. Let us allow him these few hours – the last hours which he will know, alone, as part of Earth. Let him commune with Virgo and Aries, beloved Helios and Vesta. Let him adore beloved May, the month of perfection."

No sooner had his presence started up the hill, than there followed the beloved ones who wished to be with him. We restrained them and in order to keep them happy, I told them some stories of his life. Around nine o'clock, the remaining disciples and I ascended the hill. The presence of

beloved Jesus was already brilliant and shining like a sun. So bright was the light shining through his body, that we could scarcely look upon it. He spoke no more with, us then. We just continued to pray with him, drawing the Resurrection and Ascension Flames.

Then, on that majestic hilltop, from the very rock where I had spent so many years in prayer, Jesus ascended consciously, in the visible presence of hundreds of people, about five hundred in all. After that, Jesus came once a day for quite a while and John and I recorded what he said, as much as you receive our words now.

### **MY ASCENSION (I)**

**By Beloved Jesus**

Oh beloved ones, it is with grateful hearts that we honor every sincere chela who has helped us to open the bridge from divinity's realm into the realm of the outer consciousness, so that those of us who have been glorified and honored by many, may no longer have to confine our instruction and radiation to the small amount of recorded doctrine which we presented, and of course, through the channels of energy of unascended beings, who have had great love and devotion to us.

No longer are the small Gospels the full extent of my teachings to the peoples of Earth, for the open door has allowed us, from divinity's realm, to bring to you now, from the past, and in the more glorious future that is to come, more and more of the eternal verities of that truth which I

taught long ago and re-affirm. That truth, IF APPLIED, will set you free!

Beloved ones, as the great Lord of the World said to you, so recently, and I repeat, all of the instruction and knowledge, IF NOT APPLIED, individually, through your own precious application and experimentation with that knowledge and that law, will not give you freedom nor self-mastery over energy and vibration. This I know, through my own personal experience. When I had attained that mastery, good men and women, enjoying the so-called, miracles, which such mastery made easy to manifest, preferred to see the fruits, and very few listened to the Law, by which they might have become Master over the appearances of sickness, disease, disintegration and even so-called death.

John and Mother Mary chose the location of my ascension, and thus, on that morning, I was enabled to quietly, and unostentatiously, walk up that grassy path to the top of Bethany's Hill and have just a little solitude, watching the sunrise, enjoying the beauties of Earth, before my beloved disciples and those following after them, coming to wonder and to question, reached the brow of the hill. So it was, in that inner resurrected body, that I was able, in the presence of almost five hundred people, not all of whom believed that such a thing was possible, to quicken the vibratory action of that resurrected form, and with the great assistance of the mighty prayer force that my mother had established, through her years of prayer on Bethany's Hill, and with the great assistance of my own I AM Presence, the ascension was publicly manifest.

Some witnessed my ascension, some did not, because as



the light became brighter, the natural activity of the human self is to cover the eyes against glare. Some were frightened. They turned their backs, lest they be distressed. Some flung themselves on the ground, but a few stood and can bear witness. Some of these are within this room, today. From the top of the Hill of Bethany, I completed my course, leaving it in the hands of those who were to form the foundation of the Christian Dispensation. I ascended to my Father and to yours, enjoying that company of Divine Beings who have foresworn nirvana, continuing my assistance, as best I could, to any and all lifestreams on Earth, who, in turn, would direct their attention toward me.

**MY ASCENSION (II)**  
**By Beloved Jesus**

The ascension of the sublimated soul is the goal of all human experience. Little do men realize how they weave the ladder of ascending consciousness throughout many Earth lives, nor how much of the energy of other lifestreams is woven into its uplifting radiation.

Long before the hour of my own ascension upon the hill of Bethany, my dear mother had walked the grassy pathway leading from the valley to the flat rock which forms the apex of that hill. Here, in deep contemplation and prayer, her own life-force ascended heavenward and a flowing stream of energy created a natural, spiritual pathway upon which my own spirit would, in time, return HOME.

On that fateful day, obedient to the call of the Father, I

prepared for my final farewell to the Earth and to those with whom I had served and lived in my all too brief Earth-life. Only John and my Mother knew the nature of the experience that lay before me.

Rising early, I poured my love to the sweet Earth, fragrant with the perfume of a new Springtime, to the cleansing waters that had baptized my soul and purified my body, to the purifying air which I had gratefully breathed into my lungs in that first breath, so long ago in a stable in Bethlehem, to the ascending sun whose example I was to follow on this day of days. I sent forth my invocation to the Holy Comforter to enter into the heart and consciousness of my earnest and devout disciples, to sustain them on the true way. Toward the crown of the hill of Bethany, I walked the pathway made by the shining footprints of my mother's constant novena for my victory. Mother and John, knowing of my coming initiation, gathered the disciples and loved ones about them, so that I might have a few hours of privacy with my Lord and my God.

Shortly before the noon hour, they ascended the hilltop and as the sun reached its zenith, I placed them all lovingly in the hands of the Father, accelerated the vibratory action of my vehicles and bid the world and its experiences a fond adieu. Since then I have returned often, in my immortal garments, to those I love and who love and serve me, for there is no separation in love divine.

Knowing the supreme glory of that hour, I can but urge each dear child of God to prepare for that day! When the hour comes and the summons from the Father of Light reaches the heart, you too, will know the full and true pur-

pose for individual being. It is to become a Sun of Light in yourself, free of the wheel of birth and death and master of energy and vibration but yet servant of all that lives, until all life becomes God-free also.

### **THE FIRST PENTECOST**

**By Beloved Mother Mary**

After the ascension of the beloved Jesus, from the hill of Bethany, those of us who knew of the coming of the Holy Spirit, prepared for the first Pentecost. Our beloved Matthew was the keeper of our funds and it was his responsibility to see that we secured an upper chamber, where the disciples might meet, right in Jerusalem. Here their first baptism, by the Sacred Fire, with this Sacred Fire pouring through them, gave them the comfort, which their hearts so much desired and the confidence and faith, which their souls required. This they had formerly received, as a result of their proximity to Jesus' physical presence but it seemed to recede from them, with his ascending form.

After the crucifixion and the resurrection, things were very quiet as far as the Sanhedrin and the Roman government were concerned, for they felt they had put an end to this particular menace to their authority. However, the beloved Jesus suggested that we should, in no way, draw attention to our small, humble community in Bethany. He asked us to go down into Jerusalem and prepare for the Pentecost, using great wisdom in all our actions, so as not to draw, upon our heads, any undue wrath.

Therefore, at that Pentecost, with which you are all familiar, when the radiation of the beloved Holy Spirit poured down, the disciples were filled, anew, with vital fire, with the desire to go forth and preach the Gospel. Now they felt a thousand-fold stronger than they did when they were in the actual presence of the beloved Jesus. Personally, I was greatly relieved when this took place because those ten days after the ascension were a great drain upon my strength. The disciples all leaned on me for faith and confidence, in that seeming “loss” of the proximity of the physical association with their friend, Jesus.

**ESTABLISHING THE CHRISTIAN COMMUNITY  
AT BETHANY (I)**

**A Series of Messages by Beloved Mother Mary**

Beloved Jesus and I stood, that Easter morning, in a great happiness of accomplishment and we took a new vow together. We vowed, then, that that which we had begun in simplicity, in great faith, we would sustain, so help us God! Even though our paths might part, temporarily, we should sustain the birth of the Christian Dispensation, until the Resurrection became, not only a creed, but a manifest, externalized truth.

So, when Jesus said to me: “Will you tarry for a while?” I said: “Son, I, who have lived so long for you, I who have breathed for nothing else but to give you the courage of my life, I shall remain, if it be an eternity!” There we made the pact that we later fulfilled at Bethany, when Jesus walked up

that beautiful pathway to the lovely rock, where I had prayed so often, he would walk triumphantly into the heart of the Father, from whence he came; I would remain with a few – the few who had heard his voice, the few who had felt the heart-throb of his presence, the few who were then scattered and shaken. I was to be their strength, their comfort and their love. THEN, TOGETHER, WE WOULD MAGNETIZE WHATEVER CURRENTS JESUS, IN HIS LIGHT AND WISDOM, WOULD SEND TO US. WE DID THIS SO THAT THE CHRISTIAN DISPENSATION (WHICH WOULD LIVE FOR 2,000 YEARS ON OUR LIGHT) MIGHT HAVE THE VITALITY, THE FIRE AND THE NECESSARY SPIRITUAL STRENGTH, TO SUSTAIN ITSELF, WHEN WE HAD PASSED FROM THE SCREEN OF LIFE.

Beloved ones, you do not yet know what it means to have a complete and thorough dedication to a God purpose! You are in the process of learning and that brings you so close to my heart for, you know, I am your mother! I am your mother and my love for you is as great as it ever was, for Jesus. The Immaculate Concept, which I hold for you, is as shining and perfect as that given to me by Gabriel, on that day, when, again, he brought to me, through the veil of flesh, remembrance of my vow, remembrance of Jesus' ministry. No more beautiful was Jesus' Immaculate Concept than is your own! Ah, no! You will come to know, as you rise and rise in consciousness, that each and every one of God's children, is as dear as the other.

I speak of this only because you might wonder why we did not plan more for the future. Our minds and hearts were, more or less, concentrated on making this mission so dynamically and positively impressed upon, and imbedded in the consciousness of the people, that, somehow, we didn't

think too far beyond the Resurrection Morning. Those of you who were close by, in those years, know that the mission of Jesus is deeply recorded in the etheric bodies which you carry, as were the victories and the miracles recorded in writing the books of the Bible, which have been a pattern for the people, up to the present day. These records are to be revived now, and brought forth as positive proof of Jesus' truths and his great cosmic service to life.

As we drew closer to that final pageant, Jesus and I decided, between us, that I should return to Bethany. You see, in Bethany, we knew (almost) the only happiness during those difficult days. We had a feeling of "home" there. We knew the sweetness of the flowers and the joy of friendship, that was untouched by desire for personal gain. We used to sit there and just rejoice in the presence of God and of each other.

Jesus said: "Mother, I think that in Bethany you and those who will remain can best live out those years yet allotted you. If the Law permits, I shall visit you there from time to time and, to the best of my ability, convey to you and those of my heart friends, the laws which will strengthen and assist you to help the people."

After the resurrection, Jesus came once a day for quite a while and John and I recorded what Jesus said, much as you [the students of the Bridge to Freedom] receive your words now.

**ESTABLISHING THE CHRISTIAN COMMUNITY AT  
BETHANY (II)**

Ofttimes, during those years when Jesus and the disciples were engaged in the public work, I went up to Bethany. There, with Mary and Martha I enjoyed a certain peace, in the simplicity of the country living. On the outskirts of Bethany, we found an old mill that had been used to grind corn, in previous days. I loved to sit there and weave garments for beloved Jesus, tablecloths, napkins and things of that sort. Once each day I would find myself walking up the small but grassy mound, to a great flat-topped rock. There I would spend some hours in deep and earnest communion, with the God of light. There I made the application, there I built the momentum and the pattern on which my son was to ascend to his God and mine, in the presence of many people.

In those days, I did not know what I had builded, but I sent my love and my gratitude to the God of Light, and in that rising of the energy from my heart (on what was to become, later, the famous "Hill of Bethany") I builded the very ascending flames, which were to become the victory of your beloved Master and mine.

During this period, we thought very little about the time after the victory of the ascension, because (as I have told you), we were trained one-pointedly, upon holding the Immaculate Concept for Jesus. No thought of "self" entered our minds, nor was there any thought of what we were to do to maintain and sustain the Christian ministry, or the faith of the disciples. This may seem strange to you, but it would not seem so, if you had been trained in a cosmic current and knew that the victory depended upon the holding of your

Immaculate Concept, not only for the one you loved, but for an entire race, through that one.

As I would walk on that grassy hillside, part of my mind recorded this old mill. It had fallen into some disrepair and yet the memory of that old mill was to stand me in good stead, for when John and I walked from the Hill of Calvary to Bethany, that old mill came to my mind as a possible place of refuge and solace. It seemed to me that it could be a focus for the disciples and myself, until we could find what we were to do and how we were to do it, through the connection which we had with our beloved Jesus.

We went out, then, to this old grist-mill. A stream of water flowed behind it and it was very peaceful, very quiet there. First, they fixed a small room for me inside the mill. Soon the beloved Jesus came, and he was always a practical man. I have spoken little about that practical side of my son, but I remember well, as he looked at the stream, he called Andrew and James and said: "If you will dig a ditch here, you can irrigate mother's garden and save all the steps of carrying water for her."

I was interested, at that time, in herbs and I made a lovely garden of them. Those herbs had much healing power and did great work. Another day, as we were standing together, Jesus said to Peter: "Peter, this main room is too big. The roof beam will not hold unless you get a large tree to support it. If you will get such a tree and hew it, I will smooth it and we will place it in the center of your assembly room."

So we did. In such homely ways as this, did we make our forty days count. We were preparing for the separation and,



during this time, Jesus taught us much of the spiritual law and about many of the glorious experiences he had, while he was free from the body, as it lay in the tomb.

On the hillside, Mark kept the small flock of sheep which Joseph of Arimathea sent us, so we might weave garments for the men from the wool. The lovely wife of Pilate sent us some imported milking-goats and a letter asking if she might come to visit us.

The friends of Judas Iscariot and his family asked if they might give us forty fruit trees, fig and olive. We gratefully accepted and planted them. So we lived in simplicity. In the evenings, we would gather together and I would go over the story of the nativity. Then Matthew, Mark and John would tell the story in their own words and record it. Sometimes I would have to say: “No, that is not exactly the way it happened” and we would correct it. Thus, we wrote the Gospels together.

Then, strengthening the disciples with my own faith and with that inner light, which came to me from the Master, we began to prepare that old mill as living quarters. James, John and Peter white-washed it, fixing the walls and the roof. Here we established the beginning of the first Christian monastery and cloister, you might say. Here, off and on, we abode for some thirty years. After the Resurrection Morning, beloved Master Jesus, came and spoke to the disciples and myself every day for forty days, until the ascension. Because of this, after that glorious, triumphant victory on Bethany’s hill, there were happier and more consecrated lifestreams in the home, at the foot of that hill. Then, we all prepared to magnetize the living presence of Jesus, and, from that sim-

ple focus, to direct those mighty currents of the risen, victorious Christ through the mental and feeling worlds of all mankind.

At Bethany we had the exquisite association with each other, during the forty days before the ascension, which time was given us by the Karmic Board as a grant of mercy. If the disciples and the heart-sore believers had been denied that association with the mystical presence of Jesus for those forty days, I think they could not have held the faith! The Resurrection Morn was a very small instant. It could have been (the human mind would say) conjured up out of hope, but for forty long days, we had a visitation by Jesus every day! Sometimes we had just minutes, sometimes an hour, with our beloved, so the Ascension Day was not as difficult a parting as was Good Friday.

Beloved ones, a dispensation which governs an entire race, at the changing of a cycle of time (as it does each 2,000 years) – such a dispensation is built on the energies of many and not just one! Even my beloved Jesus, with all the light and power of his presence, could not have rendered that service, alone! Beloved Saint Germain, as he now draws the currents for this new day, (through these group activities and these sanctuaries), is performing the same service that the disciples and I rendered in that day. He is doing this by magnetizing those currents of nourishment for his new era, just as we kept the entire Christian Dispensation going, through the 2,000 years of Jesus' reign. IT IS NOT THE WORK OF ONE MAN, ONE WOMAN, NOR EVEN OF ONE AVATAR OR ONE CHRIST. IT IS THE COMBINED, WOVEN ENERGIES OF MANY CONSECRATED LIFESTREAMS.

THINK YOU WELL ON THE WORD "CONSECRATED." It means the COMPLETE DEDICATION of your mind, your spirit, your soul, your thought, your feeling and of all the organisms of your flesh, to drawing forth that nourishment, which is to be the sustaining power for a dispensation that will grow in magnificence and glory, long after you, humble folk like we were, ourselves, have folded your Earth garments around you and passed from the stage of life.

If you could look back at these simple efforts to create a garden and to make that habitation livable, if you could have looked at the toil-worn hands and the consciousness of those of us at Bethany, you would be amazed that there ever could have risen, the magnificence of the Christian Dispensation. It is only the glamour of the ages, beloved ones, that has woven, around us, a magnificence that we did not then possess. We were humble folk, as I said before. If you have the feeling that there is an insufficient amount of students to accomplish the task that is before you, let me say to you, that the number of those who NOW stand around the mighty ray of Saint Germain are far greater than those who stood with us, through the ridicule, through the persecution, through the crucifixion and through those days afterward, when we built the foundation, in love, for the Master who had come to us, who had persevered and found Freedom!

So, this Thanksgiving morning, on behalf of my beloved son, on behalf of myself, on behalf of the children that come to Earth garmented in whole and perfect bodies, I say: "God in heaven bless you!" Good morning.

**ESTABLISHING THE CHRISTIAN COMMUNITY AT  
BETHANY (III)**

**An Address by Beloved Mother Mary**

The story of our stay in Bethany and how we devised the plan to set the Christian Era into action, I am going to endeavor to draw forth for you, as quickly as time will permit and your energies will allow. It is a pleasant recital – a happy and peaceful one! It is about a time when Jesus did come. O, yes! He came very often, and talked with us. It was a time when we recorded many truths, a time when PETER, JAMES AND JOHN WROTE GOSPELS THAT REMAIN HIDDEN TO THIS DAY! They will one day come forth, as the mystical and inner teachings of the Christ.

My story is also about a time when healings were manifested, in a simple and unostentatious way. It was a time when those who loved my son chose to embody his teachings in learning the intricacies of mystical healing. At that time, I also wrote certain treatises for posterity, which I hope to bring to your attention at a later date. This was a time when ages, yet unborn, were unfolded before us, from the free heart and spirit of the one we called Master and friend. Bethany will always hold a place in my heart and the hearts of all who were a part our experiences there.

For a time, we abided in this comparative peace and we planted our grain, flax and trees. We sheared our sheep and wove our garments. In the evenings we wrote the simple Gospels. The women sewed and embroidered and the disciples, themselves, taught visitors.

We had happy times. We had the coming of the Jew, the

Gentile, the Roman, the men of Persia, and of India, the men of Egypt and Greece, the men of Gaul and Britain. It is not an easy thing to combine men in spirit. All this time, our beloved John was growing more and more like his Master, even as to the contour of his face, the shine of his hair and the brilliance of his eyes. Remember, he and I had our daily communion at the top of the hill of Bethany and sometimes the disciples and friends, who had known Jesus in life, accompanied us. John or I would convey, to them, that about which Jesus spoke. For years John wrote down those magnificent revelations. He has now applied to the Karmic Board for a dispensation, whereby some of those revelations may be given again, in his own words and written into the book of life. We are hoping they will permit this to be done.

The beloved Saul of Tarsus (who later became known as Paul) came to live with us. He entered a period of recuperation, endeavoring to regain his balance and his good eyesight. He was a great man, who suffered agonies of torment. He suffered much remorse for what he had done to Stephen and to others, in addition to the remorse that he had for not having been in a state of "listening grace," and thereby missed the opportunity of being a part of Jesus' ministry. Yet, he had a terrific drive of energy, in his determination to "make things right." I would sometimes find him in the depths of despair, with tears running down his cheeks.

Other times, I would find him filled with the arrogance and knowledge of the Law, arguing violently with the untutored disciples. Often Peter and he sat in the garden and talked. Saul, endeavored to become humble, yet he had such a background of the Law, under the old dispensation, that it was difficult for him to accept the faith of this unlet-

tered Peter. Many a time I came between them to settle an argument.

I would say: "Paul, listen well, for these men have heard the voice of the Master in faith and they have lived in his aura. They have breathed in the etheric presence of Jesus." Then he would subside.

During this time, the various disciples and apostles went out on missions and ministries and returned from these. We, the women, would endeavor to see that the disciples and apostles had warm clothes, particularly for those who were going into the northern climates.

James, Peter and Andrew, particularly, went forth and taught. Many came from the Romans, many from the Jewish faith and many came from the Gentiles. All that time we builded the radiation which was to be the heritage of the Christian Dispensation.

#### **Teaching the Resurrection**

Beloved ones, it is not the most easy thing to encompass, in real heart's love, peoples of every nation, creed, cult and race. For Jesus, born without taint of karma of his own, there was no question as to the development of any part of life as long as it was in distress, and he, in his great consciousness, knew it had to be resurrected into perfection, from a wounded bird, a broken flower, to a broken man, woman or child. That was the lesson which he gave to life. That was the lesson which he gave to me and endeavored to impart to his disciples and apostles, ALL SEEKING, UNFORTUNATELY, PERSONAL ACCLAMATION instead of unification through understanding hearts.

I was grateful for those years in Bethany, after Jesus had ascended, to be a part of that unifying presence taking all the different strata of consciousness and unifying it so that it made a tremendous forcefield, radiating forth, which has carried the Christian Dispensation up to the present day. It is a great service to do that and to remain silent in the rendering of that service. It is a subtle test of consciousness when there is accomplishment, not to attempt to say or think or feel, "I did it." Yet you know that it is the power of almighty God vested in you, living through you, the anointed of the Lord, which can and will render such service and assistance as you may require at a moment, if invoked.

**MARY, THE PEACEMAKER**  
**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Then, in my estimation, began the fifteen most difficult years [the first 15 years of the stay at Bethany], the years of adjustment with the many selves, the years when I had to be mother and referee among so many types of individuals. For lack of actual leadership, the community at home had reverted, to or continued, in the celebration of the Jewish feasts – the Passover and others. Peter was incensed at this. He said to me: "Mother, it is fitting now that we have our own new and vibrant worship. We shall build new holidays around the events of our Master, doing away with the old."

I said: "Yes, I think it is time." So we had our first Christmas celebration. The disciples prepared a small crib, as a surprise for me, and we re-enacted the Nativity, with much happiness and joy.

I had meant to tell you that, in the visitations of beloved Jesus, after the Resurrection, the music which you use today, in the song, “Joy to the World” always accompanied his presence. Often, when we would be together, I would be amazed that the entire group did not hear that theme, as Jesus came within the room, in the magnificence of his Electronic Body. He was a part of many of the festivities in which we all joined. In due time, we had our first Easter celebration, our Ascension Day and our Pentecost services. Thus, we began a rhythm of worship, discarding the old and building in the new.

During this time, I continued working in the garden for, even yet, I enjoyed the natural activity of healing that is within the Earth. With the help of Mary Magdalene, I was enabled to create ointment which we used to put on the feet of the disciples and apostles, upon their return from the long journeys. As you know, many were barefoot and others had only simple sandals to protect the feet. The hot sands would crack the soles of their feet, but after we had put this ointment upon those feet, in a few days they would be all right again.

Then one day, I remember it well – Peter burst in and said: “Those heathen!”

I said: “Which heathen?”

Peter answered: “Those heathen from India! Do you know what they have done? They have made a great, big sun on the side of our house, and they are worshipping it.”

I said: “Well, Peter, let us go and see.”

So we went out and, sure enough, there was a great big



sun, symbolic of Osiris. I smiled and said: "Peter, had you thought about the fact that the sun is very like our Jesus? Each night it seems to descend into the tomb and each morning it has a resurrection. These blessed ones are newly come and do not know the Master as you and I do. They do not worship the sun, any more than we worship our Jesus."

Peter said: "Well, yes, but there are a lot of people, hereabouts, who are going to pass by and they think we are fanatical enough, without seeing the sun on the side of our house."

"All right," I answered.

"Besides that," said Peter, "We just white-washed the house."

"Very well. Get Andrew and white-wash over the symbol they have made there. I will give these men some sunflower seed. We will plant them against the side of the house, and through the symbol of those flowers they can worship their sun." Then Peter was pleased. You know you have personalities to deal with, wherever you are.

Another night I heard a great commotion in the yard, and looking out, I found Andrew and James intent on going fishing. Peter was opposing it, violently. I went out. Andrew and James said they longed for the Sea of Galilee, the smell of the salt air and fresh breezes.

I said to Peter: "Now why don't you go with Andrew and James and preach along the shores of Galilee? You need not fish, for now you are all 'fishers of men.'"

Then they went off together, arm in arm, in happiness. It is joy to bring understanding.

Another day the lovely wife of Pilate came, her face flushed with anger and indignation. She said: “That man!”

I said: “Whom do you mean?” She said: “He destroyed my lovely Apollo. I had placed him in the garden, where I might use him as an ornament in a bird sanctuary.”

I called Peter, who said: “We won’t have any idolatry. We will not have the Roman gods in this community!”

“Peter,” I said, “This figure is only representative of beauty. It is an embodiment of love and beauty from the sun. Go get some plaster and replace that lovely head upon its body.” Peter did as I asked.

We had many amusing experiences and many happy ones. One day as I was working, I thought it would be lovely to have some bees to give us honey, because the men had such plain meals. I had some brassware and knew a way to work with elemental life. I knew that bees respond to certain sounds, so I went out into the fields and called the wild bees with the clinking of the brassware. They gathered together with their queen and we had our own hive and honeycombs. Then the men were able to have honey with their unleavened bread.

Our beloved Mary Magdalene was very much interested in perfumery. Peter balked at that, too. He said: “What shall we call this? A conceit, perhaps?”

I answered: “Well, let us put it into the ointment and when we anoint people’s feet for healing, the substance will be fragrant.” Then he was pleased – so was Mary Magdalene – and there was peace!

Now, looking back, you may think that I sat with hands

folded, looking heavenward. Children! I lived as you do and every day brought its own experiences of happiness and joy but it brought the other sort of experiences also, believe me!

Then came the folks from India and they all sat cross-legged in the corner of the courtyard. The disciples said: “Those who won’t work, won’t eat. They are not going to sit over there in the corner, all day, while we have to till these fields and milk the goats, tend the sheep, etc. They aren’t going to get any food if they won’t help.”

I said to them: “Look! You are going to have men, women and children, too, from all over the world. Did not Jesus say, ‘There are also sheep that are not of this fold?’ Those men who just sit there, have come to be within the aura of Bethany, just to absorb the radiation of the Master, with whom most of you have had the privilege of living and know so well. They are satisfied to go this whole life through and never hear a word from his lips, and ask for no visitation. They are just willing to receive the radiation here, which is the hem of his garment.”

Then the disciples agreed that this was so and supplied these people with food, fruit and drink, in fact, far more than the ascetics could use.

**THE JOURNEY TO BRITAIN (I)**  
**Addresses by Beloved Mother Mary**

Then one day there came a message from Joseph of Arimathea, who had great business holdings in the British Isles. It was requisite for him to sail west, on a trip to Britain and he gave us the invitation to accompany him. As we had been told, by the beloved Jesus, that sometime, previous to our own victory and ascension, it would be necessary to carry the “cup” to the British Isles, we felt, within ourselves, that this was the hour of opportunity. At about this same time we heard that Pilate was to be replaced, by the Romans and we knew, then, that the new governor would not be as lenient as Pilate had been. The disciples, therefore, thought it wise for me to be removed from that place, temporarily, so we made our simple preparations to join Joseph’s caravan and go west.

Joseph of Arimathea, like all men of great wealth, in his day, had many slaves and those slaves manned the galleys of his boat. I said to him: “Joseph, we cannot carry that sacred ‘cup’ with slave labor.” He said: “No, truly, that could not be.” Then, from among the Christians of our little band, we received sufficient offers, to man each oar when required, when the winds of heaven did not provide sufficient power for the sails. We left John in Bethany, to hold the daily tryst with our beloved Jesus. We also left Andrew and Mark and with us, we took Peter, James, Bartholomew and Nathaniel. We also took Mary of Bethany but Martha remained at home to watch the household, with her usual care. Pilate’s wife also came with us, for she was to return to Rome and we thought to leave her there en route. We were

a simple but dedicated band. I remember, as we all knelt that final morning and John gave us the benediction, we felt the presence of the beloved Jesus.

The first bloom of my youth was gone and the journey seemed long to me. I wondered, within myself, whether I should ever return to the scenes so dear to me, because of the Christian pageant of which I had been a part. However, I did – I returned again!

Now we shall continue the story of our journey. We passed Alexandria (in Egypt) and Joseph asked me if I would like to visit Luxor. I was, indeed, delighted to have the opportunity. As you know, Alexandria is quite a distance from Luxor and Joseph's boat could not take us all the way. So, Joseph and his group waited for our return at Alexandria, while Peter, James, a few others and I went to Luxor.

There I renewed my association with the magnificent hierarchy of that retreat (Serapis Bey) and gave him my personal gratitude for his assistance in that victory of the first Resurrection Morning. I stood in the halls of Luxor, smelled the fragrance of those lovely lilies and felt the Flame of the Ascension pass through my body. I enjoyed, so much, that association, short and sweet as it was.

Then, as we returned to Alexandria, to Joseph and his group, and joined our caravan, we stopped at the island of Crete, near Greece. There we stayed a month and the beloved Jesus, in his great kindness, came to us and helped us magnetize and prepare the way for the "Great Persuader," the Apostle Paul, who is today, the Ascended Master Hilarion. He was later to bring the Light into that land. Then, as we left Crete, we headed toward Rome. You will remem-

ber that we had, with us, Pilate's wife whom we were to leave at that city. However, the beloved Jesus came to us, and said: "Stop not in Italy, as there is already a great movement begun against Christianity. Move onward." So we did go on and Pilate's wife was very glad for the opportunity of continuing the journey with us.

Then we sailed onward, to the very tip of the Iberian Peninsula. There I disembarked, in order to make the pilgrimage through Fatima, through Lourdes, through Orleans, through all the places that would be magnetized, later. I stayed and prayed some time in each one and the current of energy, from my own heart, drew down those special rays, which some great soul would later vitalize. When I came to the north of France, we met the kindly Joseph of Arimathea, again, and he carried us across the channel, to the magnificent Isle of Britain. As we set foot upon these shores, I carried the "cup" within my own hands and all of us knelt on the sands. As we were so kneeling, the beloved Jesus manifested and gave the first benediction and ceremony of the Holy Grail. It was this etheric record into which the beloved Arthur (King Arthur of the Round Table) was to "tune in," so powerfully, later. The "cup" was left by us in Glastonbury.

We remained on the Isle of Britain for some time, traveling up through Scotland and Wales. We then went into Ireland, where, a few hundred years later, another disciple of Lord Maitreya (the beloved Saint Patrick) was to render a service to life. Again, we magnetized that place through prayer, by invocation and by devotion to God, until those mighty currents stood, as a living pillar of vital fire and light. Into this pillar of light, the mighty Patrick walked, in his outer consciousness, not even knowing of this preparation

made for him, by those who went before. Even so, he felt that strength and fire, which enabled him to bring the Christian faith into Ireland. How seldom does mankind know the prayer, the invocation, the magnetization and the application, that makes their ministry possible, as they place their feet in the shining footprints of those who preceded them.

We had a lovely stay on the Isle of Britain, which was destined for a great future. Here Francis Bacon (now the beloved Saint Germain), desired to establish a “United States of Europe,” hoping, if it were successful, to extend it to the rest of the world. Here, also, the beloved Jesus gave a blessing, through radiation, that one day all mankind shall see in its fullness. We left three of our party in Britain and started the long journey home, around the Rock of Gibraltar, through the Mediterranean.

I was so glad to see that lovely old granary and I was glad to see the seeds, that I had planted, fully grown and bearing a fine harvest. It was good to see the trees that we had planted grown so tall and strong. I was delighted, too, to see the beloved brothers and sisters, who rushed forward to meet me, and then to kneel down in the privacy of my own little room and kiss the ground of Judea. Thus, at the close of this trip, was our great mission accomplished.

After that, I had but to abide within the patience of the great Law, until my call should come, until I should hear my beloved son say: “Mother, your hours are accomplished. Now, COME HOME!”

Thank you for your loving interest. Good evening!

### THE JOURNEY TO BRITAIN (II)

Now, we shall turn, again, to the story which I have woven for you, with much joy. While I have been doing this, I have woven, into the substance of your worlds, a realization of our actual, practical reality as individuals.

During the journey from Judea to the Isles of Britain, from time to time I was prompted to draw, into our company, certain lifestreams from the various countries through which we passed. There, again, the state of 'listening grace' was so important. Perhaps I would be just walking along the road, or visiting with some friends, and I would suddenly hear a very delicate burst of music, as I passed through the aura of a specific soul. I could feel and sense that vibration in my body. It was just as delicate as the song of a bird, scarcely discernible, yet, when I heard that, I would pause and look around, to see whom I was to invite to accompany us.

Out of the land of Egypt, alone, I drew twelve individuals. From Greece we drew several more and when Joseph (of Arimathea) put us ashore in Portugal, we began that long, wearisome journey through Spain and France. Crossing the Pyrenees is no small task, when one has not the comfort of carriages and has but the assistance of one's own locomotion or sometimes, that of a donkey. We drew, from Portugal, those who were to be the children of Fatima later, and we drew from Spain those who were to be known, later, as Loyola and Xavier. We drew from France, a small child, who was later to become Bernadette. All of these we gathered into our group, depending upon the courtesy of our host to accept our ever-increasing number. When we reached Glas-



tonbury, we abided there for some time, as we were making certain records, for a future day. There we drew a very small infant, who would one day be the mighty Saint Patrick, and glad I was, that I had women in my company, to help me care for him.

Those of you who have crossed the English Channel, or know the rough seas off the shores of Spain, can imagine what it was like to travel these seas with small children, in not too large a vessel, propelled by oars and sails. Sometimes we were becalmed, for days, in a blazing sun and sometimes we were tossed about, like a chip, on those rough seas. Then I was glad we had woven cloaks for ourselves, from the warm wool of the sheep. These made us more comfortable, but even so, there was (very close proximity), very little privacy, among those who were comparative strangers. Yet, we made that journey in such harmony. Those oarsmen, with their strong arms, as they beat the path for that vessel, through the blue waters of the Mediterranean, were creating, for themselves, the right to be the first knights of Arthur's Court. How long is the karma woven, before the day of opportunity, which gives man the right to wear the crown of victory!

It was a long journey back, but we finally returned to our home. You will remember, we had left the beloved disciple, John, in charge, while we were gone. John was a visionary and a dreamer. He was a mystic, but not a practical man. Therefore, when we got back, Peter (the patriarch of our new activity) was distressed, indeed, to find that, although, through Martha's care, the household had run smoothly, individual liberties had run down the morale of our new community. Peter said to James: "Never again shall I go

away, unless you remain. Never, again, shall I leave to, this dreamer the fate of a community that is yet so new, that it could easily be swallowed up, again, by the Sanhedrin or by Rome.” I smiled, within myself, for I knew that love was still the greatest thing in the universe. Not one had left, and just as they had clustered around Jesus, now they clustered around John. In the fragrance of his presence and his love, they found peace.

Later, when Peter would leave on a mission, he would be sure to have James remain behind, so that we would not again fall into the confusion which we found on our return from Britain.

**MOTHER MARY SPEAKS ON HER ASCENSION (I)**

(We honor her ascension on August 15, each year)

After the triumph of the resurrection of my beloved son, Jesus, he told me that I had opportunity, at that time, to make my ascension at the same time he made his own. Jesus said that I had then earned my eternal freedom to live in the spheres of light, in which he would dwell – he, who through that entire embodiment had been most precious to me, of all individuals. However, as I have told you before, on that first “Good Friday,” I ascended Golgotha’s Hill, the mother of one, and descended it THE MOTHER OF ALL! So you, beloved children, and all mankind, are now as dear to me as Jesus was then, is now and always shall be.

Naturally, the heart of a mother longed to accompany her son and enjoy his continued companionship, without separation. Yet, with a mother’s sensitivity, I felt that, within the heart of beloved Jesus, was the hope that I would make a temporary renunciation of the crown of immortality, at that time, so that I might be able to stay here a bit longer, to comfort, protect, and educate his disciples, apostles and followers, as long as my service was needed here. Remember! I had prepared for, and lived, that entire lifetime, almost solely to serve him and our Father-God who sent him. Thus, the sacrifice of my immediate ascension was easy to make then, so that beloved Jesus could enjoy the glorious experience of his ascension, without any sense of apprehension as to the God-success of his dear friends, in establishing the heart-center of the Christian Dispensation, for which he had taken embodiment and which he had served so faithfully and so well.

Almost as well as blessed Jesus, I knew how very much his disciples and apostles would require a stabilizing influence, for some time to come, in order to firmly anchor, into the emotional, mental, etheric and physical consciousness of the Earth, and her people, those roots of the Christian Dispensation, which would form a foundation, strong enough, to endure for the next two thousand years. The years that followed, proved, in manifest works, his wisdom in desiring to stay for a while, for it enabled great, divine assistance to be given to those who so dearly loved the blessed Jesus. This assistance enabled them to develop, from within themselves, those certain virtues and strengths, to anchor, serve and expand that dispensation.

As you know, his gracious father, the beloved Joseph, had left the earth plane some years before and so it was truly my great joy and humble privilege to recount, over and over again, to the disciples, the more intimate, and yet very pertinent, information concerning Jesus' nativity, childhood and ministry, which I, alone, knew. This made possible the writing of the simple gospels, which form the heritage of the Christian Dispensation, even today, which so much of mankind has enjoyed and from which they have received so much benefit.

During the establishment of the first Christian community, at Bethany, the demands upon my physical energies, alone, were tremendous, and, at that time, there was the daily requirement for the exercise of real understanding and God-patience with those who were so earnestly endeavoring to harmonize and adjust the personal differences, spiritual and otherwise, which quite naturally arise when many unascended lifestreams, with personal idiosyncrasies and varying

backgrounds of previous experience, are brought together. However, I can assure you, that WHEN I DID ATTAIN MY FINAL VICTORY, THAT WAS WORTH EVERY HOUR OF THE SERVICE WHICH I JOYOUSLY GAVE.

When, finally, I was apprised of the fact that my service was to be completed here, I rejoiced that my earthly pilgrimage was soon to come to an end, for the years had taken their toll on my physical form. I called about me the disciples and apostles, who were then with me, and, giving them my personal blessing, bid them a fond adieu. Then, in the glory of God's blessed mercy, I rejoined my son in the heavenly realms, where I now remain, as he does, the constant, faithful, friend and protector of all who desire my help. Now I am your mother, too, beloved ones, and I URGE YOU TO CALL UPON ME, WHENEVER YOU REQUIRE ASSISTANCE OF ANY KIND. It is my joy so to serve you, each one!

Remember, my children, we, who have achieved the ascension, are your divine friends who, by the sincere and persistent application of the very same Laws of Life you are being taught, today, have attained our own individual victory of the ascension, returning into our own individualized God-Presence, "I AM." Having victoriously walked the ways of Earth ahead of you, and knowing the FEELING of God-mastery over all things human, we are now able, and so joyously willing, to assist you to successfully finish your own pilgrimage which, one day, will end in the victory of your personal ascension, too! Your acknowledgment of, as well as your adoration, devotion and service to your own beloved I AM Presence is always paramount to you, and neither beloved Jesus, myself, nor any of the Ascended Host desire to be worshipped as deity, in place of your own individualized I

AM Presence! Rather, at all times, we desire to be considered as your divine Brothers and Sisters, who have attained the perfection of the divine image of our Source. Thank you and good morning!

### **MOTHER MARY SPEAKS ON HER ASCENSION (II)**

Finally, within about nine years before the close of my embodiment, I said to Peter: “If you will build me, now, a small house and chapel, apart from the community, by the edge of the stream, I shall cloister myself and prepare to meet my maker.”

This was done and there I lived the rest of my life. Mary of Bethany and other beloved friends would bring flowers, candles and fresh fruit. I spent those years in contemplation of my Lord, in reminiscence of the early days of my life, my first Christmas and all the years with Joseph, the parting while Jesus went into India so soon after his father had left the Earth, Jesus' triumphant return, the resurrection and his own ascension.

It became physically difficult for me to climb the hill of Bethany and John kept the vigil for me. I began to enter more into the world of the “beyond” than the world of the “here.” Finally, in May, right after the Pentecost, I said to John: “Call the disciples and apostles home, for before August closes her radiation, I shall have joined my son.”

You know, it took a great deal of time – sometimes months – to reach individuals who were in faraway places like Greece. They all came home, but in the meantime, I had

asked that a small chapel be built on top of Bethany's hill, just a very simple one. On the tenth of August I walked up that hill, having asked that I might be alone, on this occasion. I placed my feet in the shining footprints of my son, as I ascended that hill. For three days and three nights, I remained there, in that chapel, fasting and praying. By then, all of the disciples and apostles were home and they came up to the hill for me. I descended from the hill with them, into my own home, and there I spoke to them, the original disciples, particularly. I told them that I would leave this world and that on the fifteenth of August my ascension would be completed.

I asked them how they wished to pursue the rest of their course. John answered, "I shall follow you, mother, as soon as I hear the voice of my Presence." Paul said: "Knowing my nature, I shall take no chances. If I have earned my freedom, I shall take it!" Peter, James and Andrew responded: "We shall tarry until He comes again. We shall endeavor to do, throughout the Christian dispensation, Mother, what you have done throughout these thirty long years." I blessed them all, and then the other members of the community came in. I blessed them, too. Then I closed my eyes on this world to open them to the presence of Joseph first, then Jesus.

As you know, they placed my body within a rocky tomb and sealed it for three days. During this time I was free in the higher octaves, preparing for the ascension of my physical form. Then did I return and raise that flesh form. I called it to me, absorbed it into my own Holy Christ Self and consciously entered into the heart of my Presence, as my son did, before me. I left, within the tomb, a white rose for each

one of that community. That is why the white rose is particularly dear to those who were a part of that service.

When they rolled back the door from my tomb, they found the body was gone and the fragrance of the roses filled the place. They then made the holy day, which is now called "The Assumption of the Blessed Virgin."

After that, in my full God-freedom, I enjoyed renewing my associations with all those who had assisted me on the other side – Lord Maitreya, Gabriel and Raphael, Jesus and Joseph, Anne and Joachim, Elizabeth and John, John the Baptist and all who had gone before. Yes, with Judas, too!

Then came the crowning of my humble self for service. In a great and mystic ceremony, similar to that in which beloved Saint Germain and beloved Portia engaged in the month of May this year [1954], the beloved Master Jesus placed, on my head, the crown of the Queen of Heaven, for the Christian Dispensation. Cosmically, I became the Mother of the World. I have remained so, until recently when I turned over to Portia, the Goddess of Opportunity, that great office for the New Era.

So this morning, beloved of my heart, I give the white rose of friendship in memory of a conscious ascension. Remember, when you, too, lay aside the garments of flesh and stand God-free, I shall greet you, both as a friend and as a mother.

May the blessings of our Lord Jesus and God in heaven be upon you always.



## **PART 2**

### **THE TEACHINGS OF MOTHER MARY**

**A TRIBUTE TO MOTHER MARY**

**By Saint John, the Beloved**

“You will remember it was my honor to serve with our beloved Mother Mary. I often wondered who was the guard and who was the one who was receiving the protection, for her strength and her power were such, her wisdom and capacity to teach were such, that I really think it was the mercy of the Law that beloved Jesus gave me to her, rather than her to me. That comfort of her presence and the warmth of her light sustained us until we became anchored enough within our own light to meet our Master again. . . .”

**THE DISCIPLINE OF HOLY MARY**

**By Ascended Master El Morya**

There was discipline in the life of beloved Mother Mary. She was taken from her home before the birth of her child, bringing him forth in a strange country, wakened when she felt all was not safe and secure, and caused to cross the desert with that infant child – hoping, hoping always that this light, this vision of the Messiah, those angel voices and those glorious beings, were real! It was difficult to take her infant to the doors of Luxury, to let go of that hand, remaining on the outskirts, in prayer, until he returned. Was it not a discipline to stand on Golgotha’s hill, beneath a bleeding cross, and not, for once in three hours, to take her attention from the very body that she had borne and from the spirit of her son? Was it not a discipline on the part of that son, in the height of his youth, prime and mastery, to lay that body down?

To those men and women WHO ASKED, Mary gave a positive and encouraging presentation of the Law. The “thou shalt not” stirs the animal in man. As for the “THOU SHALT,”: thou shalt sublimate the passions of thy body to illumine the mind. Thou shalt rise above the desire of making thy body a sepulcher for the dead beast. Thou shalt take into thy body new life, new light, through the natural herb and produce. Thou shalt point out the good and show that THE PATHWAY UP IS THE PATHWAY OF LIGHT, and not make the discipline too harsh. I KNOW, for I learned the hard way.

**MOTHER MARY’S EXPERIENCES IN A FORMER  
EMBODIMENT**

**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Beloved ones, you are really so fortunate today FOR YOU LIVE IN A TIME WHEN THE GREAT COSMIC LAW IS ALLOWING US TO BRING YOU SO MUCH OF OUR CONSCIOUSNESS! The door to our realms of light has been opened wide to you and your love, light, constancy and interest in helping mankind out of their distresses has been such that those who have the power and authority so to do, have directed to and through us the permission to come and bring to you our presence, our consciousness and our words of instruction. May I also say that WE HOPE, ONE DAY SOON, TO BE ABLE TO BRING FORTH THROUGH YOU, OUR WORKS!

Beloved, from whatsoever star you have come, YOU HAVE CHOSEN YOUR PATH! YOU ARE HERE FOR A PURPOSE and that purpose is of your own choosing, even as my pur-

pose ages ago was of my choosing. When the way seems difficult, temporarily, remember that even before you took embodiment, you chose the path you walk, and on that path obstacles can be transmuted into light until you have victory in expression. You chose the opportunity of taking a physical vehicle to utilize it in the effort to manifest God's glory on Earth.

“Faith without works is dead,” you have heard it said and there is a great deal of truth in that statement. You see, it is not a real, deep and true faith if there are no works to support it. I saw my beloved son raise the so-called “dead” body of Lazarus which had been entombed for some time and surrounded not only by the winding cloths of death but also by the “winding cloths” of grief and despair of his loved ones. I watched the beloved Jesus reach forth his hands toward Lazarus and through him God's great infinite restoring power of life and light flowed, raising and making completely whole again a body which was so diseased.

I have seen men, women and children who had been blind from birth, those who had never seen the blue of the sky or the bright green of the early Spring, open their eyes and see for the first time in this embodiment, able to enjoy the beauties of life, all done through the releasing of the currents of God's healing light, directed through the channel of a single lifestream (beloved Jesus) who was completely consecrated and dedicated to “his Father's business.” The “Second Coming” has been promised and there has been much talk about it. Do you know that it is promised in “multiple numbers,” through you and you and you, through any and every one who will so dedicate and consecrate his or her life to be about “the Father's business,” doing his will?

Oh yes, this can and will be done when, by your daily attention to it, that individualized Christos now sealed within your hearts, has expanded sufficiently to completely control your outer consciousness in sustained harmony and peace and when your blessed souls have received enough God-light. The “Second Coming” will manifest when the appearance world has lost its tremendous hold and “pull” upon your attention, when you really take our hands and allow us to assist you, not as ephemeral, cloudy beings or as Gods and Goddesses upon pedestals of ivory or marble, but as living, breathing lifestreams. THE “SECOND COMING” WILL OCCUR WHEN YOU HAVE LEARNED TO USE THE POWERS OF CREATION AND LEARNED HOW TO MAGNETIZE AND RADIATE THE GIFTS OF THE FATHER AND, IN SO DOING, HAVE BECOME GOD-FREE FOREVER.

Like most of you, I first came to the Earth filled with enthusiasm and desire to help mankind, sure and certain of my own God-connection with my own divinity, positive that no riptide which flows through the atmosphere of Earth nor any contagion of the fears, hates and diseases of the people could or would possibly enter my mind or feelings. I know whereof I speak, for I have been through it all! Long, long ago before I was privileged to take my initiation before Lord Maitreya and qualify to become the guardian and protector of the lifestream of Jesus in his final embodiment here on Earth, I took embodiment on this planet as a woman. I was married to a very holy man whose name today you would know were I to mention it.

This man was filled with reverence and peace but I was unhappy there and I lived rebelliously within his home. In my own thoughts and feelings there was a resistance to his

sanctity. Where that resistance came from I shall not tell you but to this man I bore a child, a child whose body was build-ed of my own concepts, deformed, a child that no one but a mother could love.

I lived with that child and raised it, learning during that time something of what hidden and destructive thoughts and feelings can do, not only to the molding of the flesh of the unborn carried beneath one's heart, but also to the energies of one's own personal world. That child passed on not too late in life, thank God, and all during this experience, my loving husband protected both the child and myself. When I finally passed from that embodiment, believe me, I certainly did apply for entrance into those temples of light at inner levels where one is trained to govern and control thought and feeling. It was then that I took the vow (when I was ready to do so – how many embodiments later it was I do not care to tell you!) to be the protector of the children, the unborn and the born, especially the deformed and unwanted, and of the mothers and fathers who suffer the agonies of distresses which are similar to those of my experience.

You see, dear friends, sometimes these very “trying” ex-periences are necessary to compel the stubborn human knees to bend before the goodness and perfection of God's holy will. The only reason I have related my own story to you was that I thought it would encourage you to know that I had such an experience. For no other reason would I put the thought of anything less than perfection into your minds.

Now, understanding as I do, I am so grateful to be able to help every child who comes before me in the Sacred Heart Temple and to give them all the blessings I can when

I see that there is a tremendously heavy destructive karma to be expiated in their next earth-life and I see something of the distress they will have to live through. When I do look upon such a one, I ask one of my assisting ladies of heaven to take that lifestream aside and place them within a special room which I have created for just such occasions. Then, as soon as I can, I go to such a one and take the time to talk to them, explaining the situation and how they can best handle it. This helps to prepare them in some measure and sometimes the great Archangel Gabriel brings into that council room at night (while their physical bodies sleep) the prospective mothers and fathers of these children for consultation too. That radiation at inner levels has often given the incoming lifestream the strength, courage and power later to go through those experiences of distress victoriously.

Because so much of our activity is not visible to your physical sight and outer consciousness, it seems unbelievable to you. You see, dear hearts, you do not see all that we do for you. You see mostly just the conditions of chaos and distress, of which Jesus said, "Judge not according to appearances." Of course, you all know you should not, but when that unhappy experience is looking right at you (as it were) it seems so difficult for you to know its unreality and that you should be calling for its transmutation into light by Violet Fire, replace the imperfect picture by that which you desire to see manifest – the immaculate concept.

There is much more spiritual light in the world now than we had here in our day. Many of the riptides of mankind's combined destructive thought and feeling are gone and much of the discordant accumulations of the centuries in, through and around your own worlds is gone, through your

persistent faithful use of the Violet Transmuting Flame, with the help of the Great Ones. All of this is to the good and all of this makes us feel very, very grateful and very reverent before God. WE ARE SO GRATEFUL ALSO TO AND FOR THOSE UNASCENDED BEINGS WHO ARE WILLING TO COME TOGETHER, STAND ON THEIR FEET AND RHYTHMICALLY GIVE THOSE DETERMINED CALLS FOR THE REMOVAL OF THE CAUSE AND CORE OF PLAGUES, GERMS, EPIDEMICS, DISEASE AND ALL PAIN.

### **LISTENING GRACE**

#### **An Address by beloved Mother Mary**

Blessed and beloved of my heart of love! Again we, and you too, relive the Christmas Season, a season in which there is born, every year, the magnificent powers of my own blessed son, Jesus! I give to you the love of heaven and I bring to you all of the Spirit of the Christ, having seen beloved Jesus go through so many trials, true, but he always passed through those trials in a God-victorious manner, through the use of the power of divine love and the light which was within him and which is also, of course, anchored within your dear Holy Christ Flames!

The first beginning was small, beloved ones – only two of us, Joseph and myself, then the third. Think how the Christ religion has expanded through those centuries, because it was anchored first, and foremost, in love divine, and WE WERE GUARDED CONSTANTLY BECAUSE WE REMAINED ALWAYS IN A STATE OF LISTENING GRACE from the human creations of the outer world that would seek to destroy the



Messiah, or that would seek in any way to cause him lack of power and authority to gain God-victory as he did, and he has gained, through the thousands of years that have been, since that time more victory, for everyone that enters the Ascended Master Realm gains the victory, not only of what they have been that is good, but then they become part of the great whole, which is the Great White Brotherhood. That victory, then, is the gift returned to any unascended being endeavoring to expand the light, wheresoever he or she may be.

Belonging as I do to the angelic host, I am very familiar with the power of the angels, very familiar with the activity of their feeling and the pressure that can enter into your feeling from them. We, of the angelic host seldom take embodiment. The angelic host who are around at Christmas time, are those who have never taken embodiment. Therefore, they know only the feeling of God, the very nature of the God that made you and made me. That feeling can be transferred into your mind, consciousness and outer self with so little, aside from the acceptance, by your precious hearts, of the feelings of the angels of faith, and illumination, love, purity, perception, healing and freedom.

These are the gifts that are repeated over and over again to you, as they are the gifts of the mighty Chohans, whom you love and whom you have served. But a gift unused is a gift forgotten, or a gift etherealized, again into the sphere from whence it came. Now let us take, for instance, a piece of paper. Beloved ones, that paper represents our light given to you, our life and energy woven into the substance of your life. I can offer that to you, or any of the Ascended Beings can, but if you do not accept such a gift, it goes through a

process of etherealization and returns again into the unformed, just as that paper does through the power of the sacred fire, (a piece of paper was lighted and allowed to burn to ash).

**MOTHER MARY'S PETITION  
FOR INCOMING CHILDREN**

June 23, 1954

Lords of Karma, beloved Ladies and Gentlemen of the Karmic Board! I, Mary, mother of the children of Earth, who fashion the heart for every lifestream who takes embodiment, stand before thee now on behalf of the lifestreams about to take embodiment on Earth within these twelve months.

I have stood in the Sacred Heart Temple with these spirits. I have looked upon the karma builded through the ages. I have fashioned with my own hands the sacred heart out of the very best essence which the body elementals could offer.

I say to you, Oh, merciful Lords of Love and Light! The garments that these shall wear are not fitting for gods and goddesses. They are not fitting for beautiful spiritual beings who, within the course of this next eighteen-year period shall endeavor to set the Lord of the World (Sanat Kumara) free.

The mistakes and sins of the many ages have been writ-

ten deeply into the energies of these etheric bodies and into those flesh garments that would be woven by the builders of form within the mothers of the race.

On behalf of these about to come to Earth, these who had the spiritual honor to stand in my presence and before Sanat Kumara himself, I call to you. They pledged the Unfed Flame a vow and in balance for that voluntary bending of their knee, humbling of their pride, acceptance in the freedom of inner levels of the presence of the Hierarchy, I ask this night for good, whole, clean, pure flesh bodies, with eyes too pure to behold iniquity; with lips which will speak only words of love and light; with limbs strong and firm. Make each body a living temple through which blazes God's love and light, with brains well balanced to receive the directions of the Christ Self, with every organ in its perfect place and in perfect functioning order.

I ask this in the name of Life, and in the name of the Ascended Jesus Christ, I am willing to offer on the altar of the Karmic Board whatsoever of my personal energies, whatsoever of my time, whatsoever of my very self is required to pay any balance that you do not find within their acceptance of the vow to serve Sanat Kumara.

Great Lords of Love and of Light! The incoming children are the hope of tomorrow. Give them garments that they can occupy in ease and peace! Give them garments sensitive to their own Holy Christ Self, that their Christ Self, through them, may take full command from the time they are born. Give them, Oh great Lords of Life, the fullness of the mercy of Kwan Yin!

Oh, beloved Goddess of Opportunity, newly-crowned

Queen of Heaven, I speak to you as my successor! I ask opportunity for each one! Grant thou this as my last gift as I close my reign, and as you become the shining Queen of Heaven!

Oh, Portia! Portia! Child of Love! Child of Justice! I, Mary, speak to you! I rest my case in your sweet hands!”

Editor’s note: The students of the Bridge to Freedom responded and supported Mother Mary in her petition. As a result of this cooperation hundreds of thousands of babies who otherwise would have been born deficient in mind or body, were born in perfect health. How this was accomplished is shown in detail in the AMTF-Publication “Mother Mary’s Assistance Today in Having Perfectly-Born Children.” This book also contains details, published for the first time, of the events that follow so-called death and the training at inner levels preparatory to future embodiment .

## **WHAT HAPPENS BETWEEN EMBODIMENTS**

### **An Address by beloved Mother Mary**

Now beloved ones, the circle of birth and death is an interesting one. When the lifestream lays down a body, it is the nature of the soul [etheric consciousness dwelling within the etheric body] that determines the experiences following and preceding so-called death. The illumined individuals who are very active spiritually, usually do not require nor request any period of rest or vacation after passing through the veil. The individuals who have had very strenuous embodiments and who have done great things of a spiritual nature or of a material nature that were constructive are sometimes given a short vacation, even against their own will, in order to vitalize the etheric vehicle through which the consciousness works at inner levels.

Sooner or later they come, each one, before the Karmic Board and then they are assigned to the particular sphere to which their own previous embodiment has fitted them to dwell. So, at this time of assignment, we who are the sponsors of the incoming souls, must also be present, because we know that every individual having passed through the change called death (unless they wear the robes of ascension) must return to the Karmic Board. Therefore, one of us watches carefully during the process of the assignment of the souls by the Karmic Board to their particular sphere.

Then, whenever it is possible, whenever the light within the etheric envelope is developed to a point where we see a possibility for an intervention, we approach the Karmic Board and ask for the opportunity of intervening, personally, on behalf of such a soul or group of souls. If that is given to us

, then we do as I told you. We go to that soul, or one of our representatives does, and we help them just as they do in the outer world, help them through training, in the very beautiful schoolrooms, to overcome the problem which has caused failures in a past life. We help them to become acquainted with the reality of the one God and help them to learn to harmonize their energies. Then, before the consecration of the incoming souls to the Sacred Heart Temple takes place, the individuals so helped at inner levels are in a position to get greater assistance from us.

#### **Receptivity and Action Required**

Then, of course, since you individuals in the transcended state have been calling for the purification of the incoming children and the younger generation and as I have been given the use of the beautiful wand of flame, I have been able to do a great deal more for these lifestreams. For this I am so eternally grateful!

In the course of our address, it was stated that there was a need for added prayer and added assistance for the incoming children and the younger generation. There was receptivity in the consciousness of our listeners and there was designed that wand of fire, which in turn was energized by the feelings of the group and became a living reality and authority from unascended beings placed in my hands which can and is used for the entire nine billion souls belonging to this race.

Now if there were no such communion in the first place, from our realm to yours, you would not know of the re-

quirement. If there was no receptivity in the consciousness of your realm and there was no action following our requests, there would be no completion of the bridge between the divine and the human and the human and the divine. That is the point that sets aside the present activity, beloved ones, from all of the glorious and magnificent and developed religions through which, most naturally, we pour our love and our light.

### **Orthodox Religions and the Bridge Activity**

Now dear hearts, this morning, on many altars priests are sending up prayer force. Devout people are saying their rosaries and my name is honored, as is that of the beloved Jesus Christ. That energy is beautiful and it is good and it does bring back a benediction and a grace into the officiating priest and into the congregation. However, there is no direct line of communication by which they know exactly what to do at this moment, this day, beloved ones, and THE CONGREGATION IS LISTENING TO THAT WHICH WAS MOSTLY WRITTEN FROM MY OWN MEMORY INTO THE GOSPELS, TWO THOUSAND YEARS AGO.

Today however, I can speak from my consciousness, which has grown since then, and is endeavoring, through the veil, to grasp the hands of mankind and LET THEM KNOW THAT DIVINITY WALKS AND TALKS AND LIVES WITH MAN, that Divinity is represented in the angelic host as well as the Cosmic Beings, the mighty Lord of this World and the Stellar Beings from other stars. Beloved ones, that is the message of beloved Morya and beloved Saint Germain. Holy and blessed be their precious names!

**CREATING THE HEART OF INCOMING LIFESTREAMS**  
**By Beloved Mother Mary**

We connect our energies with mankind by radiation, through the contemplation by your blessed selves in thinking upon our presence. We also connect our radiation with your consciousness through the spoken word at the rare intervals when life allows us this privilege. In every instance, every Perfected Being who lives within the kingdom, contacts unascended beings solely to expand the borders of the kingdom; to expand the radiation of perfection and to draw more light and more of the God gifts into this world of form, into the psychic and astral realm which forms the atmosphere of your planet.

My service to life has been connected with the creation of the heart through which the Sacred Fire is focused into the physical appearance world, giving identity and being to a personality for a time. It is an interesting service that perhaps can be elaborated upon. You use it yourselves in this activity to create a heart-center, made up of living cells, living intelligent beings having free will. However, this is different from the heart made up of intelligent energy sworn to obedience, which is the physical heart of an individual.

When the lifestream is given the grant of securing a new Earth body, and when the Lords of Karma have passed on it, that lifestream is drawn into my temple. Together we look over the substance and energy which the soul has used, (oh! perhaps through aeons of time). This is the personal heritage endowed by nature to that soul to form the envelope in which it must function.



As I have said before, we endeavor first to fashion (from that elemental substance) the heart, which is the chalice for the immortal Threefold Flame of Life. The heart cells in the physical body are the most highly developed of the elemental substances that make up the physical form, because, in the course of their service to life, they require more resistance and more durability, in order to stand the beat which gives life to the physical body. Therefore, from among all the elemental substance which will form the flesh garment, the most highly developed electrons are used in the heart. These are drawn into the body of the prospective mother and become part of the flesh of her form, even before conception takes place. Then through that marvelous intelligence of the builders of form, the heart cells belonging to the new soul are segregated from the body of the mother, always discarding the substance which is of the parent. In this way, the substance which is of the new soul makes this exquisite chalice enfolding the Threefold Flame of Life.

It is such a beautiful, mathematical and scientifically accurate process that I would love to show you in pictures on a screen the precision with which the builders of form magnetize the substance belonging to the incoming soul and cast off again, again and again one cell out of every two, until this heart is formed.

In exactly the same measure and manner, the cells that are to form the spiritual heart of a community, a movement, a great nation, a planet, a universe or a galaxy, are selected from the lifestreams who have developed the greatest endurance and the greatest purity. These have earned through ages of time the privilege and honor of forming the canopy of protection around the Sacred Fire which is to be drawn

forth and expanded for the blessing of the masses.

From the great body of mankind, there are not available too many cells that can be used for a spiritual heart. From within the spiritually attuned and elect, we find seven distinct types of individual momentums and consciousness which could be utilized in the seven ganglionic centers. These people respond to the impetus of a New Activity. They know that they are destined, you might say, to become a part of some vital organ in a great current endeavor, whether it be a world movement or a local political activity. In that response they sometimes apply for a position within the heart, although they belong to another center. The same spiritual segregation goes on constantly, drawing in the heart cells, purifying them, fitting them one by one into their perfect place. Then follows the activity of drawing the other cells into a vital organism.

This is the activity in which you are engaged today, beloved ones. More or less, you are the substance being formed by the hands and hearts of intelligences greater than your own. In this great scheme of things each one has his perfect place. We who can see, have designed so carefully the creation of the spiritual heart. The creation of a heart is the most crucial point in the creation of a physical organism. It is also a most crucial point in the creation of a spiritual organization. It requires tremendous application upon the part of each and every lifestream who has been "summoned" by the Law, and who has been even loosely fitted into the design.

As I have been honored this year by being given opportunity to reach the masses, I am also honored by the oppor-

tunity of working with those of you who choose to see the design behind the seeming chaos and confusion. I shall endeavor (as my own momentum allows and the wisdom of my centuries of forming hearts permits) to help you. In the physical body, if at the time of gestation the cells that are to form the seven great centers might not polarize properly (for some reason or other) or are not held within their orbit perfectly, you have a physical instrument of incarnation that is defective in one or many ways.

The spiritual sorting (wherein every lifestream takes his perfect place and abides therein) is essential before we can expand the endeavor to raise and redeem the masses and purify all discordantly qualified functions in the spiritual body of the race.

We are in a secret and sacred time, a time when I, myself, remembering my own experience, suggest that you ponder these things in your heart. Pray on them, ask the grace of your own Christ Self to illumine them to you and then strain not, but endeavor to be the best cell that you can in your appointed place.

**MOTHER MARY'S OFFER TO HELP STUDENTS (I)**

Will you accept the love from within my own heart, and will you accept me as your mother? I HAVE FASHIONED YOUR HEARTS WITH MY OWN HANDS. May you be blessed as you go forward, in your endeavors, toward an ever-increasing comprehension of the love of God, and the love of his messengers, for all life! As that love becomes part of your inner nature, YOU BECOME OUR HEARTS INCARNATE, for, through you, we may bless and redeem the world!

I thank you! I love you! I bless you! For, if it were not for your faith, your confidence and your presence, here this morning, I should not have had the opportunity to enter into the feeling worlds of mankind, and to bring to them – through the inner action of the Law – the love of a mother for her children. So it is that you are the “open door,” through which those of us, who dwell beyond the veil, may reach the consciousness of all peoples, everywhere.

You are our hope! You are our promise! It is a marvelous thing to find so many lifestreams willing to accept the power and radiation from our realm, and to use that radiation, now, as an outpouring of love to the race!

There were only twelve disciples, who my son, with all his power, drew from the masses, who were willing to learn the Law and become Masters of Love. There were multitudes who came for comfort, for temporary healing, for peace – but every one of you – who can accept these words, has chosen to come forth from the masses, not for what you can RECEIVE, but for what you can GIVE! That is why, among all the sons of men, YOU ARE INVESTED WITH THE POWER OF FREEDOM'S FLAME, and are the hope of the new day!

My beloved children, each and every one of you represent such a deep part of my heart. I follow you throughout the course of every embodiment, with such hope, just as every unascended mother does, delighting in your victories and, wherever possible, glossing over the temporary failures, until that hour, when you stand and know the full release and relief from every human tie, and in dignity, your course run, YOU RETURN HOME, to dwell with us in the realm where there is no pain, where there is no suffering and distress, where even temporary partings cause no unhappiness. That is the realm towards which your endeavor is preparing. It is the realm in which we love to abide, except for those hours when, as servants of the Law of Love, we choose to come earthward, whenever and wherever it is necessary.

May God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit bless you, and keep you, and sustain you in the Light, until that day when you lay aside the garments of flesh and, entering into the realm where I shall await you, you say, "Oh, mother, I am grateful now that I have endured," and I shall place my arms around you and say, "Child, oh, child of my bosom, welcome home!"

I shall not cease the outpouring of my love, until every child of Earth is redeemed, and this dark star becomes a blazing planet of light!

I bless you this morning for unity, and for the cooperation of lifestreams who have been a part of this service to life. We shall proceed to greater accomplishment, so that the greatest good might be done for the greatest number.

The blessing of the Resurrection Flame be upon you and, beloved hearts, I invite you to come to me as you would to a mother. I thank you and I bless you.

### **MOTHER MARY'S OFFER TO HELP STUDENTS (II)**

Beloved children of my heart, I bring you, tonight, the vital fire of my very self, to give to you of the substance which I have gathered, throughout the ages, and which forms the glory of my Causal Body. My Causal Body is the storehouse, from whence I draw forth that which is required, to answer the calls of those who need help, the blessings so much needed by the sons and daughters of Earth. Truly, it has been said that, in the history of men's prayers, THERE HAS NOT BEEN A SINGLE CALL WHICH HAS REMAINED UNANSWERED BY ME, SINCE I ACHIEVED MY POSITION OF AUTHORITY.

I am the mother of all the souls belonging to this Earth's evolutions, and, for each of these, I shall pray that they achieve the same great mastery and victorious manifestation, as my own.

Some of us, who are now rendering service to mankind have been given the privilege and opportunity of a motherhood, wherein, a particular Avatar or Christ Being was guarded. We spent many embodiments previous to the one in which such an Avatar was to be born, preparing for such motherhood. We also spent much time at inner levels, being trained in the powers of protecting and guiding those particular souls, whom we later brought into physical birth. Thus did I qualify to bring the Master, Jesus, into his final physical embodiment here.

Nothing has caused more conflict, between right-thinking men and women, than the possibility of intercession before the Throne of the Heavenly Father, by those who have attained their eternal freedom. I am quite sure that a sect,

who protested against the possibility of such intercession, has not fully understood the true meaning of the Law. As I am the one called upon the most, perhaps, by a great number of mankind, to intercede on behalf of the souls of men, it is the subject with which I can deal more delicately and yet, more clearly, than almost any other one.

Within your own, precious, hearts is the Flame of Immortal Life, streaming from the heart of your own central source – God! WITHIN YOUR HEART IS GOD IN ACTION, AND THERE IS NO POWER THAT CAN EVER SEPARATE YOU FROM THAT, HERE OR HEREAFTER! No fear of eternal damnation, no requirement of creed or intermediary, has any power to interfere when the soul determines, within itself, to return to God, in oneness of consciousness. Even in your unascended realm, the prayer of a good friend gives the strength and vital essence of someone interested in you, which adds to the impetus of your aspiration, that rises to the throne of the one Father. This added impetus magnetizes greater release to bless you, on the return current of that energy. Then, why cannot those of us who are your friends, in this realm, also intercede for you, just in the capacity of elder brothers and sisters, not because of position, not because of place, but because we are friends! We are vitally and deeply interested in your life, interested in your well-being, interested in your development. Then, why deny us the same right of access to the Father, on your behalf, that you give freely one to another?

How often do the words, “pray for me” come from the lips of one who is going into trial? How often have you asked a heart-friend, a parent, a child, to intercede, on your behalf, before The Eternal? In like manner, those who come, in

earnestness, to me, may ask for my intercession for themselves, or for a friend. This will add, to their small efforts, the strength and vital essence of my prayers and calls. The plea to me, for intercession, enables me to release all the magnetic power of those centuries of becoming free. I am merely a friend, giving of my life, and drawing those currents from the higher realms, that the conscious soul of the aspirant cannot yet reach.

By reason of certain applications and developments, some of us are able to reach closer into the heart of the Father. Then, becoming impregnated with the very substance of that life, health, vitality and fire, we return, brimming over with the essence of divinity. We shower this light essence upon those who have called for help – each of us being merely messengers – who embody the one life, the one principle of God. Each of us is a grail, that carries the assistance needed from God into the world of form. Man does not divide his allegiance to the one God when he asks assistance of friendship. Therefore, to you within this room, who wish the intercession of Mary, I COME, not for the purpose of worship, not for the purpose of idolatry, but with the same friendship and comradeship that you have one for another, magnified by my powers of greater freedom. Now, when you go forth, again, into the world, at the close of this class, carry this great truth everywhere you can – that the intercession of the Saints, on behalf of mankind, is but the same activity of invocation, adoration and devotion which you send up in group work, when you intercede on behalf of unborn children, on behalf of those passing through the veil called “death,” on behalf of the crippled or the insane. Every time when your consciousness intercedes on behalf of those



less fortunate than you, and your hand is offered to help them, your other hand is reaching up to those above you. I see you are comprehending this quite clearly, and I thank you.

### **MOTHER MARY'S OFFER TO HELP STUDENTS (III)**

Beloved and blessed children of God, my own "heart children," how often have you stood before me, having been called by the Karmic Board to receive new opportunity for embodiment on Earth, opportunity again to "make things right" and balance past mistakes. When you thus came before me, in the Sacred Heart Temple, how often have you held, behind your back, that portion of some destructive karma which was yours to expiate in the next Earth life! Then, as one would do to a little child, I would take your hands in mine and, opening them, look upon that karma. Then, with all of my great love for you, with the help of the mercy and powers of Light which are mine, I would give you the greatest help, I could, in the creation of the best heart possible.

How many times have you and I met? When you really meet a person, what do you meet? You meet just their consciousness, is that not so? Two physical forms may be as near each other as these two microphones are here, YET THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF THOSE TWO INDIVIDUALS CAN BE MILES APART! Whether one "meets" another in person, over the telephone, or by reading his or her words upon a written page, still all "meeting" is JUST AN EXCHANGE OF CONSCIOUSNESS.

So far as we, in our octave, are concerned, most of our “meetings” with unascended lifestreams consist of receiving, from mankind, the consciousness of petitions, prayers and various other types of invocation for help, asking for some supernatural surcease from the suffering of returning, destructive karma. Lately, from dedicated groups of consecrated individuals, here, the sweet perfume of prayer rises to us without a request or desire for some special assistance, just gratitude for your own being, gratitude for our friendship, and for our desire and ability to give you our help, when it is needed.

Now, dear hearts, we are always so grateful for whatever consciousness you do give to us, for YOUR ATTENTION UPON US GIVES US THE ONLY “OPEN DOOR” WE HAVE, into your worlds, through which we can answer your calls and give you the help required. WE WANT YOU TO CALL TO US WHEN YOU HAVE PROBLEMS AND DISTRESSES TO HANDLE, for we have become masters of those problems in the physical appearance world, and have earned the right to abide in these octaves of God's eternal peace and perfection, ready to help you.

After all, just what are those problems? They are nothing, more or less, than energy, vibrating too slowly to produce perfection. By the power of love and light, which we have become, we can project our light into that energy, and raise it into a vibratory action which cannot produce distress, of any kind. WHATEVER YOUR PROBLEMS MAY BE, THINK UPON ME AND I SHALL NOT FAIL TO ANSWER YOU, IMMEDIATELY. I am as real as you are, shall we say, more real than you are in your outer consciousness, for my entire being has become eternally changeless God-Perfection!

Remember, I have walked the dear Earth as you have done, and have suffered many of the variances of human experience upon this planet, many of its insults, and, later, many of its praises. I am a woman who wore a flesh form, bore an infant son, held that infant in my arms, cared for him and watched that little body grow. If you can think of me as a very real being and divine friend, letting our friendship grow in strength and efficacy as the days go by, who among you can foresee what a tremendous service, to all life, we may be able to render, together?

Why could not any soul, sincerely consecrated to the drawing forth of God's loving care and healing power, for his people, be efficacious in that service and, calling to us, enable us to establish a focus of healing for the transmutation of the distresses of certain individuals, for that matter, for a whole city? Such a dedicated lifestream, long ago, offered us similar opportunity to establish such a healing shrine, on a rocky hillside in France (the Shrine of Lourdes) builded to its present efficacy by the faith of those who come for help, but who know not how and care not how they are restored.

At Lourdes or Fatima, people have faith enough to accept healing, throw away their crutches, and become free of distress, yet, in those holy shrines, it is only the Luminous Presence of myself. HERE, I AM IN PERSON. In God's mighty name "I AM," LET GO OF IMPERFECTION and become myself in action in the world of form! We would not continuously remind you of the possibility of such manifestation of the gifts of God, acting through you, if they were not possible of accomplishment. True, your worlds seem to be filled with many tasks, but in my unascended state, so were mine! One of the peculiarities of the human mind is to allow it so say,

“Yes, that is all right for Mary or her son, but not for me,” (which is a repellent shell around you), rejecting the blessings which can be yours TODAY! Jesus’ mission was to manifest God through man! IT IS YOUR MISSION, ALSO. From Jesus, the angelic kingdom and all of the Ascended Host, I give my love and gifts to you.

I worked alone, in the power of beloved Maitreya, with the help of blessed Jesus and Joseph, but it was not an easy task all those years, except for that wonderful illumined faith, that illumined faith in the goodness of God, which drew me forth from the human creation and helped us hold the immaculate concept, until that concept was manifest in human form. Now that concept I hold for you – take it or not. One day I shall meet you, here or there, and I shall again remind you, “Beloved child, I have been holding for you that immaculate concept – now we must learn to hold it for ourselves and for each other.”

“Faith without works is dead,” you have heard said, and there is a great deal of truth in that statement. You see, it is not a real, deep and true faith, if there are no works to support it. I saw my beloved son raise the so-called “dead” body of Lazarus, which had been entombed for some time, and surrounded not only by the winding cloths of death, but also by the “winding cloths” of the grief and despair of his loved ones. I watched the beloved Jesus reach forth his hands toward Lazarus and, through him, God's great infinite restoring power of life and light flowed, raising and making completely whole again, a body which was so diseased.

I have seen men, women and children, who had been blind from birth, those who had never seen the blue of the

sky, or the bright green of the early Spring, open their eyes and see, for the first time in this embodiment, able to enjoy the beauties of life, all done through the releasing of the currents of God's healing light, directed through the channel of a single lifestream (beloved Jesus) who was completely consecrated and dedicated to "his Father's business."

At this time, and for some time ahead, the beloved Jesus, Saint Germain, beloved Raphael and the angelic host, as well as myself, in fact all of us who are particularly concerned with the freeing of the Earth, are going to endeavor TO MAKE YOU FEEL OUR CLOSENESS TO YOU, to feel that we are living, breathing beings, just as responsive to you as a trusted friend would be, one whom you would call on the telephone to ask a favor. You know that friend would respond, instantly, to your call. THAT IS THE FEELING OF SPIRITUAL PARTNERSHIP WHICH IS OF THE NEW AGE. IT IS THE ERA OF YOUR MASTER, OUR BELOVED SAINT GERMAIN, THE AGE OF THE PRACTICAL PARTNERSHIP BETWEEN THE ANGELIC HOST AND UNASCENDED MANKIND. IT IS THE AGE OF THE PARTNERSHIP BETWEEN MANKIND AND THE ELEMENTAL KINGDOM AND THAT AGE HAS ALREADY BEGUN TO COME INTO MANIFESTATION.

**THE CONCEPT OF MAN CREATED  
IN THE IMAGE OF GOD**

**By Beloved Mother Mary**

I have come close into the atmosphere of Earth this holy season. It is naturally so. You come when you are called, when your name is spoken, when your intercession is asked. You come, even unascended, to those to whom you love to give the assistance, the benediction and the strength of your lifestream, when you are invited so to do.

Through this season, dedicated to the advent of my beloved son upon this sorrowing planet, the door is open for me, also, and I come close to the children of Earth, the children of my bosom, the children of my heart. While I have proximity to their consciousness, while they are thinking upon me and while their words rise in prayer and song, I endeavor to convey, with clarity and strong pressure, the immaculate concept, which I hold for each such a one, for each of you, and every soul upon this planet.

Individuals who are to become parents do not understand ANYTHING of what they might do to cooperate with the body elemental and the builders of form, in the creation of an instrument of great perfection through which the lifestream functioning could serve. If, particularly the women of the race could come to an understanding of their part in the actual forming of the nature of the child they hold, we could redeem this race so much more rapidly – but for the most part they allow nature and the builders of form, and the body elemental, to continue the miraculous and marvelous process of the creation of this physical instrument and

marvel for a moment at the miracle of birth!

Beloved ones, I know of what I speak, having passed through an experience and an initiation which very few women upon this Earth have ever been forced to pass! Have you thought of the flawless lifestream of the Master Jesus, of the beauty of the emotional world, so filled with love and light, that he was chosen to be a representative to mankind of the Father of the entire system – an emotional body as delicate, as gentle as a dove, and yet as strong in its mighty faith as was required, a mental body so alert and receptive to the direction of the God-Self and the Presence, a delicate etheric garment magnificent, without blemish, without one scar or one stain – that is the being who I looked upon before I even asked for opportunity to prepare a physical garment fitting for the habitation of such a spirit.

#### **The Preparation of the Expectant Mother**

Have you ever thought how it would be if for nine full months you could not allow even one ripple of energy pass through your emotions, your mind, your memory, your words or your actions that would make the slightest stigmata upon the coming Avatar!

Beloved ones, that service that I rendered helps me to know what the women of the race could do, were they, the moment that they knew they were with child, to endeavor to hold themselves emotionally at peace, tuning into my vibratory action or that of beloved Kwan Yin, keeping their minds upon clean and pure and beautiful thoughts, washing their

memories of the impurities of the past, and keep their physical bodies as temples of the Most High Living God!

It is my dream and my prayer, and that of Kwan Yin, that a day shall come when every mother will kneel as I did, before Gabriel, and consecrate all of the energies of the lifestream to preparing the most perfect vehicle for the incoming soul – when every mother may say, “Behold the handmaiden of the Lord,” when there may be no mother in shame, in fear, distress, no mother, who through arrogance or vanity wishes to destroy the symmetry of her form, and none that would wish to destroy the life in her body. This must appear on Earth, beloved ones, for I, who works in the Sacred Heart Temple, I have looked upon the lifestreams that wait embodiment. That elemental substance which is the soul’s heritage, I have endeavored to purify.

#### **Answering Your Prayers**

Beloved children of the one God, there are many prayers going up to me from sick beds, from death beds, from birth beds – there are prayers and there are masses and there are calls, and all of that is gathered by the great Silent Watchers of the various continents and it has formed a magnificent radiation into the higher atmosphere, over which we are returning the benediction and the blessing of the light, into the hearts of the student body and that of all mankind.

I remind you again, as I did long ago, you are the Diamond Heart, fashioned from my own hands, with my own heart’s love – each cell, each lifestream polished and brought to its fullest luster and through this Diamond Heart



may the currents of healing, the currents of peace and the currents of purity, the currents and radiation of healing and light flow to mankind through the world.

On this Christmas Eve, the entire planet is receiving that benediction, that blessing, that outpouring, as the first Holy Christ Mass is commemorated. Some of you have been thinking on that and I have, of course, myself today, for we are individuals like unto you. We have memories, too, but out of them have been taken all of the barbs and all of the sadness and all of the bitterness and only the sweetness and the perfume remains, and when we recount our tales, as sometimes we do, we have individuals who say they are only supposed to remember the happy things – how then do they bring to mind those things that were of travail?

I have thought back, today, to the times of the first Christmas and some of you wondered why I made that journey from Nazareth into Bethlehem. I, myself, in that time had certain thoughts about the wisdom of taking such a precious child upon a long and weary way, and yet the records and the prophecies had said, that in Bethlehem should be born the Beloved One. But then, again, within me there rose that same tremendous impulse that I always felt was the approach of the angelic host, and I said, “I shall make this journey with you.” So we went.

**My Luminous Presence is With You**

As you come to your midnight hour, and as we come to the climax of our outpouring of the Christmas Season, I will be, through my Luminous Presence, in every church, on every altar, in every home where my presence is thought of, or my son's name or birthday is kept.

Thank you for the opportunity of entering into your worlds, and thank you for patience in listening to just another woman who wants to see the world free, all of it, just as I saw Jesus on Bethany's Hill transfigured, triumphant and I knew for him there was no more sorrow.

Thank you and a holy, holy Christmas and a magnificent God-victorious New Year! When you find your inner bodies difficult to master, think about what would you do if you were carrying a CHRIST WITHIN you and one wrong emotion or thought would necessitate the builders of form to abandon that embryo. The timing, the cosmic second, would be set off, while another mother was found! There was no time for a re-conception – and what do YOU hold in your hearts? THE SAME CHRIST! Do you hold your responsibility as I did? Let me help you! That is my reason for being.

**STRENGTHENING THE FAMILY UNIT**  
**By Beloved Mother Mary**

To hold the divine picture for yourself is pleasant, for every man and woman and child instinctively can accept a divine picture for the ego, but to hold that divine picture for someone else is a discipline, and this is the service I will ask you to render to life. Each of you see the rest of the world through your consciousness and your senses, and the recording is not always either pleasing to you nor comfortable – but, there is a shining Presence, a starry-eyed God or Goddess waiting to externalize through every human form. If you cannot yet yourself hold that concept, if you will ask me I will help you to picturize the perfection for another. Then hold that, as I held the picture for my son against the disintegrating forces of gossip, of suggestion, and all the many constant thoughts, feelings and words that are directed by the outer consciousness toward the human race.

If you had a sculptured piece of marble and it were constantly chipped by a sharp instrument, in the course of a week you would have a distortion. Yet that is what men and women do one to another. When something displeases, and when something is seemingly out of order, they drive their feelings into the concept they hold, and charge it strongly into the world of the other.

Those now who desire to hold this immaculate concept with me, have opportunity. we used to say, Jesus and I, many times, “How blessed are the peacemakers.” We had peacemakers in our small community, and we had dissenters. It is always thus, but the lifestream who covers the faults and failings of another in the cloak of the silence, the

lifestream who endeavors to understand the motive behind seemingly unnecessary passions, the lifestream who pours oil on the troubled waters, is most truly a blessing, particularly to those who are trying to render service to the masses.

This morning (December 8), millions of men and women knelt, and their songs and prayers rose to my heart from every continent upon this terrestrial globe. It was a magnificent outpouring. The energies that came into my use and consciousness have exceeded my own heart's fondest dreams. All of this energy I have qualified with the power to be released through the Holy Christ Self, to give that immaculate concept to every lifestream. It is returning now in Blue Flame into your minds, and into the minds of the great orthodox masses, who call mostly for help, seldom for illumination, and almost never for understanding of the way to become that which "I AM."

Beloved children, I am grateful for this opportunity, for as I speak to you I send forth this flame and ray to every lifestream who might choose to understand my service to life. May I say, blessed are you who endeavor to find your Presence. Blessed are you who are strong enough to charge the perfection of your Presence into your fellowmen. Blessed are you who desire to be peacemakers, for the world is already too filled with the dissensions which rise from discontent.

In the name of my beloved son, in my own name, and in the name of Saint Germain, I bless your families. Family life has always been my particular interest, the mothers, the fathers, and the children. As I am given opportunity through the Cosmic Law, and as the great sponsor for 1954 – the Master Morya – has asked me to assist him, I shall endeavor

to make family life, throughout the world, something of which to be proud, something that is a unit which gives confidence, security, strength and peace to the individuals who share it, something that makes the home a place that is eagerly sought – a grail in which the new strength is gathered, that the lifestream going forth again into the world may be the stronger and the purer because of the sanctity of that home.

THE HOME IS THE TEMPLE OF THE FAMILY UNIT. It was builded to be a grail and a sanctuary. It was builded to be a cooperative focus of concentrated power, from which every member could drink, where their bodies might lie asleep at night in perfect security and peace, where their inner selves might find stimulus to go forth again into the world of form, where each person might find the others standing behind them with a feeling of confidence and faith in their ability to perform some service for the good of the race.

The family was made as a unit to draw the powers of the Sacred Fire and the blessing of God, in concentrative and cooperative prayer. The family unit is not understood by even the students, as a concentrated focus, a grail through which the gifts of God should enrich and strengthen each member. That is why your communistic doctrine is impossible, even looking at it from a socialistic standpoint, because to take great numbers of children, great numbers of grown people, and impersonally train them, is to deny them the focus of love which can be found only in a divine and holy family. Oh, schools, yes, are beautiful and they will render a great service in the new age, but the holy family which gives the young people an opportunity to grow, to mature and to go forth, will be re-established.

**ANGELS ARE REAL FRIENDS AND ALWAYS ANSWER  
YOUR CALL**

**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Once you have felt the pressure of the power of some of these mighty angels (and you can feel that pressure by placing your attention upon them and asking for their blessing of protection, healing, or whatever your need may be you will be grateful) indeed, to have them as your constant and all-powerful friends of light, as you progress along life's path with your hand in the Hand of God, serving your fellowman and imprisoned life, everywhere.

It is the MOST TREMENDOUS JOY TO SERVE GOD – beloved ones – especially when you have the great buoyancy of the angelic host to sustain your enthusiasm in that service, when you have the angels' faith to sustain your TRUST IN GOD, when you have the healing power of the angelic host instantly available at your call to resuscitate and revivify the atomic structure and when you have the full, angelic momentum of Violet Fire at your command to use for the purifying of those destructive etheric records, which may still be in your world and which are the causes and cores of all distressing appearances!

As one who once wore an Earth-body similar to yours, I can tell you that neither Joseph, Jesus, nor myself could have been victorious in our association with the mankind and human appearances of that day, nor in my association with the disciples in the establishment of the Christian Dispensation, if it had not been for the constant presence and loving care of the mighty Archangels and the angelic host. I have said this, over and over again. For all eternity I shall be

grateful for their vigilance, care of me and service to me. You, who have been present here during the visitations of those great Archangels (when the addresses for their book were given), you, who therefore have in your worlds, at least some of the substance of their very life – know something of what I meant.

Just think of those great and mighty beings who also deal with other planets and other universes than this one and yet give their life and attention to a few unascended lifestreams, in the hope of awakening within those consciousnesses the same love which they have for life and the same desire and determination to have that life free. Grateful am I, indeed, as one who was also a beneficiary of their outpouring, that you have these great Archangels as your friends, too. I am grateful, too, that you know something of their service to life and that you are willing to call them by name and feel the radiation of their presence with you.

Without the assistance of the angelic host, mankind could not enter into this millennium and its new order, which our beloved Saint Germain is bringing forth now. The angelic host are a primal part of the great ceremonial activities which will delight you as they come forth in this New Age. These angels are graceful in the extreme, humble and yet so powerful, so obedient and willing to do the will of God, as expressed through any of us. Many a time I have sent those legions of my own to places where there were the sick, the destitute and the distressed. Those angels – so beautiful – with shining wings of light, beautiful golden hair and scintillating garments of iridescent hues, just bowed humbly before me and willingly went into those places where the suffering was so great. Many, many times their assistance was

rejected because of unbelief and a lack of acceptance of their services. Many times the people to whom the assistance was sent, in answer to their prayers, did not accept their help when it came but never once, although those angels returned with their mission unfulfilled, did they ever feel discouraged. They just bowed humbly before us, waiting for the next expression of our will. Sometimes the same angel would return to the same individual again and again until that one, in a moment of grace, could and did accept the gift of healing or whatsoever it was that I had sent in answer to their prayer.

You will find the angelic host so easy to work with! They are not beings of either logic or of reason, but they are beings of such transcendent, divine Love! They are intelligent – yes – very intelligent! But their love responds INSTANTLY to the direction of any God-being or unascended being who will earnestly call to them in the name and authority of their own individualized I AM Presence. Especially do they respond to those of you who know many of them by name and who call to them daily.

I have seen groups of angels from the Sacred Heart Temple, from Zadkiel's Temple and in many of the other temples in our octave, in the midst of performing one of their lovely rituals in gratitude for life to the Sun or in one of their Fire Dances. Even as they were in motion, have I seen them register the call for help of some kind from those among you, who know of them. Then, as quickly as possible, they would gracefully complete that which they were doing and come instantly into your aura or that of your loved one, who needed their assistance.



There is no such thing as an angel who does not answer a call from any individual, not only those of you who know of the wider service of the angelic host – but of any soul who needs help! Those of you who know the names of the seven Great Archangels and their Archaii and know the names of many of the Great Cherubim and angelic host, are particularly blessed, for you have a closer communion with these beings because of that. This close feeling of association can be builded into quite a momentum, until you REALLY FEEL, right here in the physical appearance world, that you are on “close terms” with one or more of them. That affinity oftentimes is consummated while your physical body sleeps at night. Your angel-guard often accompanies you to the Royal Teton or some other retreat, where the Ascended Masters are gathered together. You are then enabled to counsel with them and learn much from them. This angel-guard may be either your ministering angel or, as we have just said, one with whom you have developed a particularly close feeling of divine love and devotion.

Beloved ones, during this year which we are just now entering, PLEASE ANCHOR, WITHIN YOURSELVES, THE CONSCIOUSNESS THAT THE ANGELIC HOST ARE AS REAL TO YOU AS YOU ARE TO EACH OTHER. They are far more willing to assist you than the average human being, FOR TO SERVE LIFE IS THEIR ONLY REASON FOR BEING!

Tonight, from the heart of the Great Central Sun of this system, I do invoke the most powerful healing essence into this room, to heal the soul, the mind, the feelings, the bodies and affairs of every blessed one, using the fully-gathered momentum of my healing consciousness so to do. Then I amplify that to include all who now (or ever did) belong to

our beloved Saint Germain's activities. I decree that this same radiation from beloved Raphael's Legions shall be established in, through and around every sanctuary and group under this radiation from this night on.

Now, my children, LET GO, LET GO, LET GO, of the appearances of lack, ill health and discordant appearances of any kind which are disturbing you! From now on, LIVE IN THE ACCEPTANCE OF PERFECTION, NOW MADE MANIFEST! Always know that, as your mother, I am as available to you with my healing help as is the most loving mother on Earth – even more so, because my consciousness is all-encompassing! I can hear the calls to “Mary” coming from your heart, even though such a call be inaudible to human ears!

### **ARCHANGEL GABRIEL WILL HELP YOU**

**By Beloved Mother Mary**

At this time, I would like to share with you, again, some knowledge about the services offered by the great Archangel Gabriel. This great Archangel, as you know, helps all to hold the immaculate concept. How much have you thought about that? To many of you, your Presence is a lovely figure, off in the atmosphere, feeding light and life into your physical form, through your silver cord. You are most certainly glad it is there, but is your Presence not pretty abstract to you?

We have told you, previously, that there are about ten billion souls belonging to the evolutions of your Earth, not all of them embodied at once, however. That blessed Archangel Gabriel has voluntarily taken it, upon himself, to become

acquainted with the divinity of each one of you, your own beloved I AM Presence, to learn its nature, its colorings, and he has taken this obligation, as well as the obligation of holding the immaculate concept of perfection for the entire ten billion souls who are to evolve here! Believe me, dear hearts! That is a task – a task which, as a rule, only the Silent Watchers, themselves, take on. So, IF YOU WANT TO KNOW MORE ABOUT THE PERFECTION YOU SHOULD BE, AND HOW YOU CAN ACHIEVE THAT PERFECTION, HOW ABOUT SPEAKING, FOR A FEW MOMENTS EVERY DAY, TO BELOVED GABRIEL?

I assure you, he knows more about your Presence than your outer mind and etheric consciousness can possibly know, at this time, and he will give to you a tremendous radiation of his love, light and wisdom.

**HELPING THE ANGELIC HOST**  
**An Address by the Beloved Mother Mary**

The angelic host are the representatives of love. They are the embodiment of the divine thought and feeling of the Godhead, and their bodies are made up of the pure electronic light. These beautiful bodies are pure God-essence, vibrating at the highest speed, and express the most perfect tone of love and light in the universe.

In order for these Perfected Beings to render service to men in the outer world, they must descend into the sphere of activity in which their service is to take place, and in so doing, their bodies undergo a change in vibratory action, corresponding to the sphere or plane in which they are serving, in order that the electronic substance in the lower sphere might receive the full radiation that they bring. If they remained in their pure and perfect Electronic Bodies, the vibratory action of their release of love and light, healing, purity and peace, would be so rapid, that the denser and coarser vibrations of the lower sphere would record but a very small part of their outpouring.

**The Service of Archangel Michael**

A GREAT MANY OF THE ANGELIC HOST, PARTICULARLY THE CHERUBIM, HAVE NEVER FUNCTIONED IN THE LOWER SPHERES, REMAINING CONSTANTLY ABOVE THE VIBRATORY ACTION OF DISCORD, as represented by the four outermost spheres of the kingdom today. HOWEVER, ARCHANGEL MICHAEL AND HIS LEGIONS ARE PARTICULARLY ENDOWED WITH THE CAPACITY TO FUNCTION IN THE MENTAL, ETHERIC AND EMOTIONAL PLANES, and they take for this purpose, vehicles made up of the purest substance that these planes

can offer. This brings them much closer to the sense consciousness of the people and makes it possible, from time to time, for the veil to be parted and the veiled glory of the angelic form to be revealed to some of the astute members of the human kingdom. The people who admire the beauty and perfection of the angelic host little realize that their splendor is dimmed by mercy, and that the awe-inspiring presence of these mighty beings is but a limited expression of their true perfection, when functioning in the higher octaves.

#### **Ascended Masters and the Angelic Host**

The advent of the sacred season places the attention of mankind upon the members of the Spiritual Hierarchy, the heavenly host, and the angels. This allows a tremendous outpouring from the perfected side of life and draws into the lower spheres many thousands of those representatives of love, who perform a service and give a radiation through the mental, emotional, etheric and physical kingdoms, by identifying themselves with the atoms that make up these various realms.

The Ascended Master, under whose direction the angelic host work, directs the cosmic rays and assists the angelic brothers in the process of lowering the vibratory action of their bodies to a point where they can tangibly assist the kingdom in which they are temporarily stationed, and when the Master withdraws the ray, the angels automatically increase their vibration and return to their former estate. That is why you have seen, in the representations of the early artists, the rays directed by the Master, and the angel representing the culminating point of such a ray.

### **The Gifts of the Angelic Host**

Let us be among those who can, and will, receive, joyously and happily, the gifts and powers of the angelic host and the glory of freedom that is part and parcel of your being, and the divine radiation which is that of the Holy Season and make of it whatsoever you require, to manifest God-perfection. Will you do this? As your mother, it is my desire, my hope, my prayer that you shall so accept, by the power of my love for you, those gifts we all have for you, particularly the angelic host at this time.

Oh, yes, you say, “But the years take toll, they show, and I yearn for the ‘over there.’ “ Have you thought, beloved ones, why they have no mirrors or calendars at Luxor and that your “over there” is just what you make here! So straighten your spines and BE like Sanat Kumara, the youth of eternal summers! If you do not like what you see in the mirror, through the power of acceptance do not look upon it, but you can feel the radiation and gifts which are ours at all times. NOW, beloved ones, accept that feeling, that healing essence which is the gift of my life flowing into, through and around you and around all in distress, removing the cause and core of that distress and replacing it by God-happiness, right here and right now!

### **How You Can Help**

Here we have the particular service that I feel you can render during this season: ANY OF THE ANGELIC BROTHERHOOD CAN BE OFFERED THE FULL USE OF YOUR INNER BOD-

IES, FOR A TEMPORARY HABITATION, in order to form a radiating focus in the lower spheres. This provides for them a set of vehicles, and obviates the necessity of the Masters to use tremendous force to create temporary vehicles for the angelic brothers, and saves the force required by the Master in holding the ray, that the angel might be sustained in the lower realm. In this way, the angels and men working together as conscious members in God's service would form a tie of brotherhood, based on cooperative service, and their very close association would develop a spiritual affinity and consciousness, and through the blending of the two lines of evolution, both parties would be tremendously accelerated in their spiritual evolution and the tremendous force of the Gods could be utilized in another manner for the good of all.

In the coming days, when the Ascended Master Saint Germain fully takes command of the predominant consciousness of the people, the angels and men will consciously and constantly abide with each other and be co-workers in both kingdoms, but in following out the above suggestion, I would say that the assistance to the lower spheres, through the anchorage of countless angels, who are radiating centers of love, kindness, patience, beauty and perfection, would reveal to you the full truth of this.

#### **Becoming a Co-Worker**

As my service is directly concerned with the angelic host, and as I see countless opportunities for the establishment of members of that brotherhood in the many places where mankind is in such distress and agony of body and soul, I would that the students understood, more fully, how they

might become conscious co-workers with me, in offering the bodies of all people in distress and those incarcerated, to the Ascended Host, and the angelic beings, who would establish themselves within the strata of the mental, emotional, etheric and physical distress, would, by RADIATION change its quality into perfection.

### **The Secret of Holding Our Grace Sustained**

Now, tonight, as I said – I AM YOUR MOTHER and I am speaking to you with a Mother's love, just as I spoke to Jesus. I say to each and every one of you: You are a magnificent Being of Light! Your Holy Christ Self is expanding its beauty and perfection through you and is expanding the perfume of its presence into the atmosphere about you. One of the melodies of the Music of the Spheres is flooding your world with the harmony of your own individual keynote of expression – all of this made possible for you and personally belonging to you as your divine birthright, through the gift of life, which flows to you through your silver cord from your own individualized God-Presence I AM. YOUR OWN CHERUBIM CAN ALSO BE VISIBLE AND TANGIBLE TO YOUR PHYSICAL SIGHT, WHEN YOU DESIRE IT ENOUGH, as well as the magnificent angels of our legions, which often walk by your side. Think about this! This is the ABSOLUTE GOD-TRUTH ABOUT YOU! TRY TO HOLD THIS PICTURE OF PERFECTION FOR YOURSELF. IF YOU WISH, YOU MAY ASK YOUR CHERUBIM TO HELP YOU HOLD THAT PICTURE AND CONSCIOUSNESS.

The secret of sustaining that consciousness and feeling of divine grace lies mostly in your remaining within that feeling



and radiation, until it has sufficiently penetrated and saturated the substance of your four lower bodies – not letting your attention be diverted or drawn below the vibratory action which we have established around you. We have often said that if, after an address, each one of you literally could be enfolded in the arms of one of the angels of light, be transported to your own homes and placed in your beds without any contact with other individuals or things of this world of form – then if you could sleep the night through in that same radiation, how much more efficacious would be our assistance to you!

In the Ascended Masters' Retreats, that is why the chelas progress more rapidly. You blessed ones, who serve in the outer world, having to travel back and forth to meetings through means of conveyance, have the vibrations of your worlds raised as you enter these sanctuaries and take part in the services. Then, after the meeting has been closed, you leave the sanctified altar and sanctuary, having become much more sensitized than the ordinary individual and subject to more of the lower vibrations of the masses of the people. This is not experienced by the chela in the retreat. Each one needs to protect himself or herself after such meetings, one could use Archangel Michael's protective shield here with great efficacy.

For instance, in our retreat (the Resurrection Temple), after we have talked to our chelas, giving them instruction on the law, those chelas are immediately returned to beautiful quarters, where angels attend them. Here they are allowed to lie down, completely undisturbed, and assimilate the instruction which has just been given them. Then, when they are ready for their next lesson, they do not have to raise

themselves again to the point of contact in consciousness with their instructor – whoever that may be. Now, greater assistance to this end will come, in time, to all. WE ARE GIVING YOU EVERY GOD-HELP THE COSMIC LAW WILL PERMIT, BELIEVE US!

Before you come to a meeting, beloved ones, we send into your homes an angel, who “tunes up” the vibratory action of your four lower bodies. In many ways, they clear your path, protect you and try to sustain as much harmony as possible in, through and around you, so that the raising of your consciousness to those of the Ascended Ones officiating at your meeting does not become entirely a “last minute affair,” when you enter into the vibrations of a sacred sanctuary and then quickly into the vibratory action of the Ascended Ones. You see, the Ascended Masters' radiation, even when we lower it, is vibrating very much more rapidly than the energies in the emotional, mental, etheric and physical vehicles of any person outside of an Ascended Masters' Retreat.

The purpose of the music, the visualization and devotion to the Master or Archangel to whom the meeting is dedicated is to draw all those four vehicles, of everyone there, high into the vibrations of the Masters' presence. The better that can be done, the less energy the Presiding Master must release from his world to make the contact with your outer mind, thus, the more he has to release to bless you during the meeting. Do you see? However, we understand that, in your world of today, as you are all more or less engaged in the dissolving of various karmic debts (certainly not one of the least of these being the necessity of “earning a living” in

the outer world), that you can but do your best (and may I say that yours has been a VERY GOOD “BEST!”) We are grateful, indeed, that you take the time and have the interest to come and listen to us, thus receiving at least SOME of that grace which is ours, even though ALL of it is not always sustained in your worlds!

Note (Editor of “The Bridge”): Perhaps some of our gentle readers may not clearly understand what our beloved Mary meant in her reference to “your cherubim.” About five years ago, our beloved Saint Germain secured the interest of certain cherubim, who willingly offered to abide within the personal auras of sincere chelas, who were willingly engaged, not only in freeing themselves from the limitations of the ages, but who were earnestly interested in helping to free all mankind, as well. Those cherubim have remained with those lifestreams, and will stay with them, until their ascension is completed. Recently the Great Ones have told us that EVERY SINCERE STUDENT WHO HAS BEEN IN “THE BRIDGE” ACTIVITY FOR AT LEAST ONE FULL YEAR AND WHO MAKES DAILY APPLICATION FOR HIMSELF AND OTHERS, HAS HAD SUCH A LIVING CHERUBIM ANCHORED IN HIS OR HER PERSONAL AURA. If you have such a God-friend in your world, be sure to consciously acknowledge its presence with you a least once a day. You can become very well acquainted with such a one and that cherubim can, and will, give you much help, unto your eternal freedom in the light!

**UNINTERRUPTED HARMONY**  
**Address By Beloved Mother Mary**

I come to give to you my feeling of the kingdom of harmony! Will you accept it?

Oh, thou beloved Holy Christ Self of each and everyone, I charge you, in the name of my beloved son, the Ascended Jesus Christ, to command the emotional bodies, the mental bodies, the etheric and physical bodies this day, with the vibratory action of the Ascended Masters' uninterrupted harmony! Relieve and release the pressure of all outer tension. Give conviction to the emotional world of our presence and reality and desire to befriend all that lives! Help them to realize the moment our names are spoken and their attention is placed on us, that very moment we respond – in person, if possible – if not, then in our Luminous Presence of Light. In the name of the Ascended Jesus Christ, I call for God-protection in, through and around you, my beloved of the light!

Oh, thou great emotional body, wherein is stored the energy of acceptance and the energy of unbelief, in the name of the Ascended Jesus Christ, OPEN THYSELF to the acceptance of all that I am!

Oh, thou mental body, in which is stored all the distortions of the recognition of imperfection, open thyself to the immaculate concept of the Deity anchored in these hearts.

Oh, thou etheric body, in the name of the Ascended Jesus Christ, I command you to LET GO, LET GO, LET GO of every record wherein these lifestreams have failed, where they have not lived up to their light, every record and

memory of distrust, suspicion, and imperfection of every kind. Let go, let go, let go of these etheric records into the Violet Transmuting Flame, and let these records be no more!

Oh, thou beloved physical body, in the name of the Ascended Jesus Christ, I call to you to send forth into this Violet Flame, every imperfect record of age, disintegration. LET GO, LET GO, LET GO and be thou no more!

What I have called forth in, through, and around each one of these blessed lifestreams, oh, powers of God, I call forth now on behalf of ALL MANKIND, and every lifestream who requires healing and assistance of any kind! May these words be issued, and re-issued, through the emotional, mental, etheric and physical bodies of ALL LIFE, until there is no longer a lifestream on this planet, embodied or to come, who knows distress or imperfection of any kind.

Oh, beloved infinite God I AM, I thank you for the privilege of acting in this physical appearance world, speaking to the hearts and minds of the faithful, using them as radiating centers by which my gifts may flow to all mankind!

### **LOVE, A POSITIVE QUALITY**

**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Blessed, beloved children of my heart, you who walk now as Jesus did long ago upon the same pathway toward victory and permanent God-accomplishment, I love you, enfolding you ever in the embrace and radiation of a cosmic mother's outpouring, for to me you can do no wrong. There is a

blazing light of the Immortal Flame within your hearts, which sparkles and radiates forth, so that the Silent Watchers over the vicinities in which you abide see that light and know that on Earth there is yet light in the hearts of unascended beings.

That love, beloved ones, is already alive within you and requires but the breath of our love to expand and expand and expand through you, to give a sustained blessing of grace, not only to your own vehicles and your loved ones, but to all life, everywhere.

Love is neither vague nor ephemeral. Love is one of the most positive qualities in the universe. Its cohesive power holds the atoms in place, holds the Earth in her orbit and the stars in the sky, holds the very substance that makes up your physical bodies in their proper shape and keeps the entire planetary system and galaxy in a rhythmic movement – forward – into greater light and more expression of perfection. That is the cohesive power of love divine, a love which can keep within the boundaries of this Earth and its atmosphere ten billion lifestreams, so that they do not fly into outer space, being caught in cosmic currents far beyond that which their development would endure. It is the love of Virgo, herself, and the beloved Pelleur and Amaryllis that gives to you the glory of the Springtime, the soft cushion of grass, the resuscitating power of the Earth. It is the love of the beloved Neptune and Lunara that gives you the cleansing properties of the water element. It is the love of Aries and Thor that causes the winds to blow in their season and it is the love of the Sun God and Goddess – Helios and Vesta – that gives you the very light by which you may see, as you move about on the course of your day.

## **LOVING SOMEONE YOU DISLIKE**

**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Take, as your assignment, the task of loving someone your own outer consciousness is repellent toward. Don't tell them about it, because you are probably just as repellent to them. If you can do as Nada did, and many of us did in our assignments, if you can and will pour that pure, divine love in a silent, unselfish way to another person, I promise, in the name of the ascended Jesus Christ, that you will see the rejuvenation of the physical body, and a better balance of mind and emotions. You may even love an animal which you dislike.

Just love that life, until you get happiness and harmony from it, and that is your reward, as Nada 's reward was in the enjoyment of the beautiful songs and the beautiful artwork of her sisters, and in her humility, under the beloved Charity, of never letting even her father, mother or her sisters know that it was her love poured toward them, during their sleeping hours, that unfolded their talents and set them free.

My petition to my children, from a loving mother of all – a mother who made your heart and bodies, who loves you and has loved you through all the years and embodiments, while you pursued the bypasses of the senses – is that you consciously accept the God-concept for yourself.

**EXPRESSING POSITIVE GOD-QUALITIES**  
**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Were Joseph and I not positive? We could have fled from Herod's army, spent that time in Egypt in that heat, returned to ordinary living. Think you not Jesus, himself, was not positive when he made that long trip over the Himalayas to see the Divine Director, to learn those magnificent words, "I AM the Resurrection and the Life"? Think you he was not positive when he went into Jerusalem and knowing the trial that was to come, was willing to give the physical body, temporarily, to the powers of evil, to PROVE there is no death? Those are the positive qualities that are required of the worthy chela of light. THERE IS NO SUCH THING, BELOVED ONES, AS LUKEWARM CHELAS. There is no such thing as the individual who is negatively good. We must have positiveness, qualified by love and understanding and manifesting it in every experience of life.

So from Jesus, himself, from the angelic kingdom, from the Spirit of Christmas, from all that it represents, I send and give my gift to you. Shall it be like the paper, burned away, or shall it be a living, breathing enthusiasm in you, to make you truly a Christ! Many sermons will be spoken today, songs will be sung, but they all feel the ONE JESUS DID THE ENTIRE JOB. Oh, beloved ones, that is not a truth – EVERY BEING MUST BECOME A DIVINE BEING, HIMSELF.

COME NOW, AWAKEN AND BE that Christ, wheresoever you are. Right here, be still, and in my presence, let go of distress and accept perfection – for yourselves and all living things! This is our Christmas gift to you. Your acceptance of our reality is your gift to us.



**WHAT IS GRACE?**  
**By Beloved Mother Mary**

One of the peculiarities of the angelic host, is the capacity to read the minds of the students. I see, repeatedly, although we speak in simple terms and powers, that your consciousness says, "Oh yes, but" and it is that "but" that is a shell repelling God's goodness from you.

Why should people, who associate with Divine Beings, who have the privilege and honor of our presence, EVER feel, for any reason, whatsoever, that there is not a power of resuscitation, there is not a power of healing in this universe, that can act here in this physical world, and that there is no gift greater than that of God, to manifest through man. It is the mission of every soul, on every planet, and particularly the children of our beloved Saint Germain, that they manifest that Godliness which, of course, is never accomplished through human will, but through the gift of grace.

I speak to you this morning on the subject of "grace." "What is grace?" the mind will say. It is the capacity to listen to the power of God, and consciously and positively reject the powers of evil, and that grace enables you to become the fullness of itself. That is how I learned when the angels came, when the messages came, when the various and sundry warnings came, by staying in that silence, within. When carrying water from the well, when working in the garden, I constantly maintained that state of grace, and I am suggesting to you that you DEVELOP A LISTENING GRACE THROUGH THE POWER OF THE GOD, AND BE WISE ENOUGH TO BE POSITIVE, UNTIL YOU HAVE MANIFESTED PERFECTION.

Beloved Gabriel, beloved Jesus and our beloved Saint

Germain often refer to me as having exceeding grace, but I would like to say to them that I, too, received the power to sustain that grace through the great Lord Maitreya, who is now your Buddha, and through the presence of the Archangels and through the help and assistance of beloved Charity and the various members of the divine kingdom who enfolded me, as we now enfold you, as much as you will allow us to, in our feeling of love, purity and happiness.

In the name of the one living God that beats your hearts, in the name of the Ascended Jesus Christ, whom I represent, I call, today, from the heart of heaven, itself, the “grace” of the Holy Spirit, that sweet anointing from above, that descends, enters into your etheric consciousness and stirs there, again, the remembrance of the perfection which you knew, long before the world was! This “grace” of the Holy Spirit, which I call forth for you, now, releases the perfume of your own divinity, coming from that airless cell in your heart. It satisfies your soul, sublimates it and raises each of you, again, into the glorious and magnificent victory of your God-estate, from whence you have fallen, into present limitation.

“Grace” comes, alone, from the spirit and is a gift from the Godhead, itself. It is “grace” which makes it possible for those of you, among all the great numbers of people in this city, to believe that I am here, and to comprehend my words and to accept the possibility and actuality of the communion of saints with unascended beings. IT IS THAT SPIRITUAL “GRACE” WHICH ENABLES THE INDIVIDUAL TO DISCERN TRUTH. Even in your world of outer activity, that which is done gracefully – that which is done with a spirit filled with a sense of grace – brings happiness to all the individual con-

tacts. That which is done grudgingly, or through a sense of duty, oftentimes brings little of comfort or happiness to either the benefactor or the one who is the recipient of the benefaction.

This spirit of “grace” is an ephemeral activity, and yet it should be wooed, invoked and called forth by the students upon the path. Without it, one misses so many of the wonderful opportunities of each hour. You see, the sounds of the outer world are so loud that the voice of the spirit, within, can scarcely be heard.

I have been called, so kindly, “the Mother of Grace” and have been referred to as being an individual “filled with grace.” As one who abided within a state of “listening grace” through all my life, I can recommend to you the CULTIVATION OF THAT SPECIFIC RADIATION WHICH COMES FROM GOD. My children, live within a state of “listening grace,” for you never know the hour of visitation. Never do you know when the voice of God, speaking through the lips of an outer man, may be giving to you the opportunity of a lifetime! However, when you are calm and poised and your inner self is filled with that consciousness of “grace,” you can hear the word of God and see His living presence, no matter what the disguise or the form through which it manifests.

I have been told that had I not been in a state of “grace” at the instant when Gabriel chose to come and give to me the message concerning the coming of the Messiah, I would have missed him. If Joseph had not been listening, within his secret heart, we would not have heard the warning of the angel to flee before Herod’s wrath. All through our lives, in split second crises, the consciousness of harmony and

“living inside with God” made it possible for us to avert so many of the appearances that could have engulfed us.

“Grace” is of the spirit. He, who lives within that calm, radiant peace, resting on the bosom of his own eternal immortal flame, is wise, indeed. He is ever alert to the word of God in every sense and the direction of that great and majestic presence, ready for the messengers from on high, who would choose to use him.

### **RAISING THE CONSCIOUSNESS**

**By Beloved Mother Mary**

The God-consciousness in the universe is an eternal, ever-present state of thought and feeling, penetrating all strata of light. Into this God-consciousness, various lifestreams have tuned, through self-conscious endeavor, to unite their thought and feeling and continuous state of being with reality. According to their capacity have they received more or less of the ultimate realization, vision and beauty, and are those individuals rated in evolution as Ascended and Cosmic Beings.

The endeavor of every aspirant, chela and student is to come to a point of realization wherein his or her individual consciousness is raised to a point where it contacts and unites itself with the cosmic truth ever-present. This raising of the consciousness is the spiritual path, and the sustaining of the consciousness in truth is the spiritual way, and the realization of the ever-present consciousness of all-good is the reward of the lifestream who has determination and

constancy to pursue this spiritual path to the fulfillment of realization.

We see, therefore, that THE ASCENSION OF CONSCIOUSNESS IS AN HOURLY PROCESS wherein the separate human consciousness, filled with its concepts and beliefs, is gradually quickened in vibratory action until by its very vibration it joins with ever-present truth, which previously vibrated so rapidly that the human consciousness was unaware of its subtle presence.

For an individual to achieve Ascended Master Consciousness, he must be eternally vigilant as to the condition of the thought and feeling bodies, as they form the vibratory action and wavelength of his state of being, and to accelerate the wavelength of the vibration of his consciousness to a point where it tunes into the Ascended Master Consciousness, the individual must entertain and maintain only those vibrations representative of the virtuous, harmonious, pure currents that form the ever-present God-consciousness of the universe and all Perfected Beings.

Great men and women who have followed in the footsteps of the Master Jesus, the Lord Gautama Buddha, and other great exemplars of good, have, by contemplation and imitation of their divine Masters, raised their consciousness to a point where it blended with and became one with the Master's. These people, while unascended, formed a perfect channel for the conducting of the Ascended Masters' particular gifts, which could pass through a consciousness only akin to their own, and these people thus became great forces for good because through individual application, their consciousness had joined to and become one with the Master's work in his name.

If you, who seek to serve God and to unite your separate selves with HIM, dwell upon the consciousness of any single Ascended Being who will train your consciousness into his or her way of thinking and feeling, this will bring about conditions and blending processes which will insure your individual ascension and make you an individualized outpost of the powers of that one. Then, all the Ascended Masters can use your consciousness as their own when it no longer dips into the vibratory action of the human state at the slightest stir of the ethers. I trust this will assist you in your earnest endeavors to sustain a realization of the consciousness "too pure to behold iniquity."

### **MAGNIFYING APPEARANCES OF IMPERFECTION**

**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Oh, sons of heaven! Daughters of heaven! Why magnify the appearance world? Together let us magnify the powers of the Lord! Thank you for accepting the feeling of this, dear heart friends! As I witness the coming of the Masters into the consciousness of the earnest students, bringing their gifts of light, their vision of things to come, and then I see the distress of the personal self of those earnest ones, the limitations and the shadows of the soul, my heart is near to bursting with the desire to convey to you, how simple it is to connect with the Christ Self. It is done by just turning your attention, your spirit and your senses to the ever-present God within your heart, allowing your energies to bask in that uplifting, healing, omnipresent consciousness of all good;  
FEELING THE FLAME OF YOUR OWN HEART, LIKE AN UNFOLD-

ING LOTUS, CONDUCTING THOSE GOD-QUALIFIED ENERGIES INTO THE WORLD OF FORM.

ALL OF THE GREAT MEN AND WOMEN, WHO HAVE PERFORMED THE SEEMING MIRACLES OF THE AGES, HAVE BEEN MERELY “CONDUCTORS.” My beloved Jesus was merely a “conductor” who connected the energies of his physical and inner bodies with his Father-Mother God! HE HAD SUCH PERFECT TRUST IN GOD, that NO OUTER APPEARANCE COULD EVER DRAW AN ELECTRON FROM HIS FEELING WORLD OR CAUSE HIM TO MAGNIFY IT! His feeling carries his power of accomplishment! He has offered to give this feeling to any individual who cares to accept it.

I was present in Cana, where Jesus performed his first so-called “miracle.” There he just turned his attention to the Father of All Good, and allowed the energies of his own inner bodies to change the substance of that water into electronic light – the people unconsciously qualifying it with that which they desired to manifest (which was wine). It is one of the simplest activities, just a “letting go” of the limited outer self, and connecting, inwardly, with the presence of God, allowing His power of healing, of supply or of peace, to flow into the manifestation.

Blessed ones! This should be a year of tremendous importance to you. Even if a handful of you can grasp the significance of this Law, if you can work it out in some simple manifestation, feeling the power of your own energies connecting with the power of the Christ Self – YOU WILL TRULY BE OURSELVES IN ACTION! You move around in the world of form and your senses have been in the habit of bringing, to your consciousness, reports of good and evil. Won't you now

try to change that, by ACCEPTING ONLY THE GOOD? Will you try to remember me, as you go about your daily work and let us see what you will magnify, in the course of each day? It is a happy training and a pleasant pastime.

You know, even in your human activities, how grateful you are when friends do not magnify your weaknesses, and how grateful is the soul when there is even one who magnifies your service, your capacities and your capabilities! That is what we do, constantly! You know, some of the students are unduly concerned when we commend individuals for accomplishment. Judging from human standards, they question the wisdom of our commendation, but we are magnifying the good, while the limited outer consciousness of the student magnifies the outer appearance. If we had not magnified the good, the human race would have passed into the "second death," long ago.

THERE IS NOT ONE MEMBER OF THE SPIRITUAL HIERARCHY, WHO EVER TOOK HUMAN EMBODIMENT, WHO WOULD HAVE BEEN ABLE TO GET "HOME" GOD-FREE, IF SOME OTHER SOUL HAD NOT CHOSEN TO STAND BY AND MAGNIFY THE GOOD WITHIN THAT INCARNATED SPIRIT. Someone held the faith, held the confidence, held the trust, while the individual (engaged in cosmic service), endeavored to fulfill his mission.

MAY EVERY GOD-PRESENCE NOW INDIVIDUALIZED CHOOSE TO MAGNIFY THE GOOD IN EACH OTHER. When that is done, we shall have a universal heart, and a body, soul, and spirit made up of every lifestream belonging to the Father-Mother God, that will truly embody the nature of the World Teacher. To your hearts, to your families, to your



loved ones, I direct the energy of the flame of my Presence, for your beautiful hospitality and for your exquisite remembrance of me, in your daily life. Your devotion draws us closer and closer, and gives us opportunity, without limit, to bless you, individually, and collectively.

For myself, I shall magnify the light in your hearts, for I believe in you. You know that I helped to create those hearts and I SHALL SEE YOU GOD-FREE!

I bless you and thank you. Now I shall say “Good Evening.”

### ACCEPTING ONLY PERFECTION

**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Jesus was positive when he made that long trip over the Himalayas to see the Divine Director, to learn those magnificent words, “I AM the Resurrection and the Life!” Was he not positive when he went into Jerusalem, knowing of the trial that was to come, yet willing to give the physical body, temporarily, to the powers of evil, to PROVE there is no death? POSITIVE QUALITIES are required of the worthy chela of Light. THERE CAN BE NO LUKEWARM CHELAS. We must be positive, qualified by love and understanding, and manifest it in every experience of life.

So from Jesus, himself, from the angelic kingdom, from all that it represents, I send and give my gift to you. Shall it be like paper, burned away, or shall it be a living, breathing enthusiasm in you, to make you truly a Christus! Many sermons will be spoken, today, songs will be sung, but they all

feel the ONE JESUS did THE ENTIRE JOB. OH, BELOVED ONES, THAT IS NOT A TRUTH – EVERY BEING MUST BECOME A DIVINE BEING, HIMSELF.

COME NOW, AWAKEN AND BE THAT CHRIST, whoever you are. Right here, be still, and in my presence, let go of distress and accept perfection – for yourselves and all living things! This is our Christmas gift to you. YOUR ACCEPTANCE OF OUR REALITY IS YOUR GIFT TO US.

**HOLDING THE IMMACULATE CONCEPT OF MAN**  
**By Beloved Mother Mary**

To hold, constantly, to the immaculate concept, amidst all the effluvia of the present untransmuted astral plane, requires a great deal of concentration upon the part of unascended beings. It required all of the energy of my life, as well as of the angels who guarded me, and the Ascended Master Saint Germain (who was Joseph), to hold the immaculate concept for Jesus, from the time of his conception and birth, through our flight to Egypt, and yet allow him full freedom to enter into the rigorous tests at Luxor, when he met, face to face, its mighty Hierarch, Serapis Bey. We, then, at divine direction, brought him back, while still a young boy, to Judea, where both he and I were labeled, by malicious individuals, as rather imperfect characters.

I held that immaculate concept, beloved ones, for him. It was comparatively easy, because he was a beautiful baby, a beautiful child, a beautiful youth and young man. When Jesus met, in consciousness, the beloved Lord Maitreya, he

had to learn to hold the divine concept for himself and his mission, because that is the Law. I held that divine concept, too, with all the energies of my being, until Good Friday.

I did my humble service, in teaching him so to do. He was born without sin or taint of this world (untransmuted karma), and he had senses more alert, because of his spiritual development. He had eyes that could see sights that you see no more, because the present civilization hides them from you through various institutions. He had ears to hear, and hands most delicate and beautiful, to touch the flower, the bird, the rabbit, the man, woman or child in the street, who required assistance. His hands were beautiful and delicate, but yet strong enough, through the teaching of Joseph, to become a skilled carpenter. No yoke he ever made hurt a beast of burden. No spinning wheel he ever made had a splinter upon it. His hands could HEAL and yet SERVE and were practically directed by a mind alert, always, to do God's will, in love.

I cannot describe to you the love of my son for you, for all mankind and for every living thing. There are no words which can describe that type of pure, divine love, which takes a man in the fullness of his youth – thirty-three years of age, by human count – from an Earth that he loved, from a mother who had lost her husband, from disciples not yet anchored in the understanding of what he was endeavoring to teach them, in the most simple terminology, through the experience of the crucifixion. During those three hours, I held that immaculate concept for him, knowing that neither the spear, nor the crown of thorns, nor the cross, nor the nails could hurt him! I had seen his Holy Christ Self from the day I first cradled him in my arms, until the day when his

beloved body hung between two thieves, for three long hours.

John, The Beloved, and I stood watch during those three hours and gave to him all of the love of our hearts, holding that immaculate concept for him, so that he might pass through that initiation, resuscitating his physical form, resurrecting it on Easter Morn, for the benefaction of a doubting discipleship, and ascending, PUBLICLY, in the sight of over 500 people.

NOW I AM RENDERING THAT SAME SERVICE FOR YOU. As I left one young man in the bloom of youth, on Golgotha's Hill, and walked with John to my shelter in Bethany, I became, and I am, the mother of all of you.

Beloved! DO NOT ACCEPT FEELINGS OF DEPRESSION, WHICH ARE LOOKING FOR A HOME – BECAUSE THEY ARE A VAMPIRE ACTIVITY, WHICH REQUIRE ENERGY TO LIVE! Anchor your feeling world into mine, if you desire, or into that of any other Ascended Being, and draw, from them, the feelings of illumined buoyancy, confidence, faith and God-conviction that ALL IS WELL AND SHALL BE BETTER.

Blessed, Beloved Ones, I come to plead the cause of a mother for her children. You are in a COSMIC MOMENT – a moment when our beloved Saint Germain desires to make Earth freedom's holy star, to straighten the axis of this Earth, to help each and every one of you, before your ascension, to experience some of the ecstasy of consciously serving with the Great White Brotherhood, instead of experiencing a feeling of drudgery, which so often impregnates your service to life.

When I achieved my own ascension, when I had spoken

with the disciples and apostles, when John received his ascension and I joined beloved Jesus in the Ascended Master Realm, I was given the same choice that you will be given, to go to higher glory. I said, “No, I shall mother the Earth, the laggards and all upon it, holding, for that Earth and all that lives upon it, in, through and around it, the immaculate concept, until it is manifest.” And this I am doing! Are you doing as much for even one – human, animal or elemental – that you love?

I DO NOT ASK YOU TO TAKE ON THE ENTIRE HUMAN RACE, BELOVED ONES, FOR I KNOW IT WOULD BE AN IMPOSSIBILITY, BUT I WOULD LIKE YOU TO TRY IT ON SOMEONE FOR WHOM YOU HAVE AN ANTIPATHY. It is easy to love those you love. It is easy to have a feeling of happy gratitude for association with those for whom you have an affinity, surely, just as easy as it is for me and Lord Raphael to work with God-free angels or in the Temple of the Sacred Heart, or with Jesus, or the Ascended Master Saint Germain.

I personally go through the gutters of your cities, states and nations, as does Kwan Yin, holding the Immaculate Concept for the untouchables of every nation, race and creed. THEY SHALL RESPOND, by the power of God, for they, too, have a Holy Christ Self within, awaiting expansion and love.

My son said, “Love your enemies; treat kindly those who despitefully use you.” He spoke in the most simple terms, and in easy parables, which the man on the street could understand, but, somehow, the diabolical forces, that still roam through the world, have emphasized the wrong part of his mission. They glorified a crucified Christ, muting a resurrect-

ed Christ and a man among men, who walked on Earth, doing good until he was called, at the age of thirty-three, for his cosmic mission, and the Dove of the Holy Spirit [Lord Maha Chohan, Ed.], who is also your particular benefactor, blessed him at Jordan's River.

Jesus used only a few words, "I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE," but he had the constancy of repeating them, again and again, to gain HIS VICTORY.

**THE POWER OF THOUGHTFORMS**  
**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Beloved and blessed children of my bosom, friends of my heart, co-workers with God in establishing the glory and majesty of His kingdom, how I love you! How my solicitude, my friendship, my devotion has flowed toward your life-flame, that has burned so brilliantly, so constantly and so enthusiastically, amid the great seas of maya. Each of you tends the candle of your own light, breathing, upon your individual vows, the enthusiasms of your personal selves. However, by your cooperative service, you are emitting a light which has encompassed the entire planet, THROUGH THE ENDEAVORS OF JUST A HANDFUL OF EARNEST, DEVOTED AND BLESSED LIFESTREAMS!!! [the group in Philadelphia, Ed.]

One does not know just how far a blessing will go, when it is sent forth from the heart of love. A thoughtform of blessing, no larger than the size of one's fingernail, with beautiful wings upon it, created by love within the heart,

and released to bless life, may encircle the entire planet. It may rest upon the shoulder of some man, woman or child who is “downhearted,” giving just the right strength and courage required for that one to again “take heart” and face, victoriously, the problems of his daily life. Such a one would be encouraged, anew, by a blessing born in your breast, issued from your heart or lips, but always propelled by feeling.

Lovely ones, as you stood together, today, and in the preceding days of this class, your sanctuary looked like one of those beautiful Eucharist Cups, which has been fashioned in memory of the first communion service. From it have poured forth these various thoughtforms, each qualified by your own particular vibratory action, and the ray to which you belong. All of them had tiny wings and they have gone north, south, east and west, anchoring in many human hearts and in many of the forces of nature. They are remaining here, ensouled by a devic being or a cherubic being, as an encouragement of your light and as a lasting and permanent gift from this class.

You see, it is not enough to issue the decrees, the fiats and the blessings and then, when they have spent themselves, to let the world return to sleep again. Those decrees, fiats and blessings must be made “alive” and sustained in light eternal, so that they live and grow, even as does the light of my son, increasing in splendor, in magnetism and in the power, to stir other lifestreams to a like accomplishment. That is the activity of “The Light of God that Never Fails”, which is the activity of those of us who serve it.

BELOVED ONES, DO YOU KNOW WHAT IT MEANS, TO A CITY, TO BE GIVEN THE OPPORTUNITY OF FOUR SUCCESSIVE

VISITATIONS? [by the presence of beloved Mother Mary, Ed.]. Also, do you know what it means to give, to me, the opportunity to draw, from the energies of my world, and from those Temples of the Sacred Heart, where I serve, those cosmic currents of life and light eternal? THROUGH YOUR "FORCEFIELD," THESE CAN THEN ENERGIZE THE MENTAL AND FEELING WORLDS OF ALL THE PEOPLE IN THIS GREAT METROPOLIS, AS WELL AS THEIR PHYSICAL BODIES AND THEIR ETHERIC GARMENTS.

In the Ascended Masters' Realm, every thought, every feeling and every spoken word is so perfect, so beautiful, that it has earned the right to live forever, and become a permanent radiation of blessing to this universe. So, this week, we have carefully "combed over" the energies which you have released. We have sent forth those which have earned the right to live in this physical appearance world, and in the mental and feeling worlds of mankind, as well. From the Eucharist Cup (which is the spiritual body of this class), made up of the living cells of your own life and light, there has flowed a benediction to the nature kingdom, and the human kingdom too, which will be felt long after you return, individually [from a spiritual journey in projected consciousness, Ed.] to your small orbits and your respective localities.



**HOW THE ASCENDED MASTERS CREATE**  
**By Beloved Mother Mary**

You are attaining great freedom and enjoying the one eternal happiness that results from becoming Master of circumstances, rather than victims of fate. The lifestreams who begin to perceive the powers of the Sacred Fire and avail themselves of the opportunity of drawing the Sacred Fire into focus, both for the purification of cosmic causes known and unknown and for the creation of new fundamental rates of vibration, are passing through the door from the realm of three dimensions, which is a prison, into the realm of cosmic cause, which is the Fourth Dimensional activity of the Ascended Masters' Octave. It is the fulfillment of the promise of Serapis Bey, when he said you would consciously pass over the bridge into the realm of divine ideation and while yet wearing the garments of flesh you would no longer be at the mercy of your own misuse of the creative energy or that of others.

**The Realm of Consciousness**

You are studying consciousness and you have come to a realization that within the realm of consciousness is the cause of every effect, good and evil, that has appeared or will appear in the lifestream of the individual.

Consciousness is the EFFECT of the use of the God-principle by a self-conscious intelligence who has woven out of the universal light substance an invisible aura, in which there rests the causes to which we refer. You cannot say, for fact, that man is his consciousness. Man experiences the

results created by him through the use of energy and vibration, and his consciousness is the effect of his use of free will.

### **Consciousness is the Instrument of Creation**

The consciousness is the instrument of creation. The Ascended Masters' Consciousness is their instrument and they create, in their realm of consciousness, just as the artist creates within his workroom or studio. The brush and easel are the implements used within the studio, as are the thought and feeling faculties the implements by which consciousness is formed.

### **How Consciousness is Created**

You have therefore a fourfold differentiation:

- a) The self-conscious intelligence, which is the individuality.
- b) The thought and feeling faculties, which are implements of the self-conscious intelligence.
- c) The primal life energy, and
- d) The finished product, which is consciousness.

### **The Use of the Sacred Fire**

Consciousness, evolved through thought and feeling and the use of the Sacred Fire, becomes an instrument through which every idea passes into the third dimensional world to become form.

Consciousness is the conductor from the unseen to the manifest. The Ascended Master Consciousness is used by the Master within, which he creates through the faculties of thought and feeling, but in order to have his manifestation come forth into the physical appearance world, he must use the medium of some consciousness who still belongs to the vibratory action of the race, on the planet which he is assisting.

#### **Offering Your Consciousness to the Ascended Masters**

The cosmic consciousness flows through some highly-evolved pure human consciousness. Such lifestreams become cosmic conductors of divinity and you have no greater example than that of our beloved Jesus.

OFFERING YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS TO THE ASCENDED MASTERS, AS THE BELOVED MAHA CHOCHAN EXPLAINED, WILL ALLOW SUCH GLORIOUS, DIVINE IDEAS TO BE CREATED WITHIN THE SCOPE OF YOUR INTELLECTUAL ACCEPTANCE AND RECOGNITION, AS WILL AMAZE YOU. These, fed by your thought and feeling, will come forth to create with greater and greater clarity, fed with your great creative experiments.

**THE CONSCIOUS QUALIFICATION OF ENERGY**  
**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Beloved children of God, I who have guarded, guided, loved, protected and sustained you through many, many ages, bring to you today the blessings of our beloved Jesus, the radiation and the presence of the beloved Uriel and that particular vibration of divine love which changes hate, bitterness and distress into peace and well being, will you accept it, please? The negative qualities mentioned above have caused the accumulations of hardness in both the mental and emotional bodies.

As warmth entering into a room changes its atmosphere into a more pleasant one, raising the vibratory action of that atmosphere into comfort, so does the radiation of grace and pure, impersonal divine love carry through the lifestream of an unascended being, the transmuting action of the Sacred Fire to energies which have been solidified through many bitter experiences in the course of the ages. These are the causes of all "hard feelings."

Beloved ones, I have been asked to present to you the inner pattern of this week's activities in their very simplest form. They are the creation by conscious application of a spirit of grace, kindness, tolerance and understanding by which true world brotherhood is expressed. This spirit of grace is a substance! It is a radiation and a pressure of energy! Just as the pressures of discord, the whirls of anger and those various discordant qualities entering into the world of another lifestream can cause distress, so do pressures of a constructive radiation bring peace and healing.

The mastery of your own energies becomes the path for

your own individual ascension. The magnetic center within the heart, drawing the electrons from the I AM Presence, creates a focus of energy enabling the individual to have thoughts, feelings, etheric memories and physical acts.

You are dealing primarily with energy. In fact, you are “energy centers, vibratory centers” sending out into the universe that which is a blessing to life or that which adds to the distress of the world. You chose, as did every man and woman who is upon the planet today, to use life to experiment with energy. You chose to learn through trial and error what energy could do. The returning circle of that energy which carries the stamp of your lifestream (the electronic pattern which can bring you either blessings or distress in the experiences of your world according to the feelings with which you qualified it when you sent it out.)

Now, beloved ones, we come to a point where we desire some members of the race to understand just the simple principle – THAT ENERGY DOES NOT ACT EXCEPT UNDER THE DIRECTION OF SOME SELF-CONSCIOUS INTELLIGENCE. If you are going to let the bodies which were fashioned for you by the great builders of form direct your life, you will have to handle the return of the indiscriminate qualification of the energies which the etheric, mental, emotional and physical bodies have catapulted forth into the universal.

Instead of this, you should give the dignity, authority and power of directing that energy back into the glorious Three-fold Flame of God within your heart. Your vehicles were fashioned, blessed hearts of light, as instruments through which you might create as the Godhead himself creates, through which you might pour forth into the mental, emo-

tional, etheric and physical realms, the perfection of your own I AM Presence. THESE BODIES WERE NOT CREATED TO BE INDEPENDENT, INDULGENT, REBELLIOUS, GLUTTONOUS VEHICLES WHICH STEAL THE ENERGY OF THE GODHEAD AND SEND IT FORTH TO DISTRESS LIFE!

When you find the center within your heart, when you enter deep within that immortal flame and you can accept the mastery which is there, then in dignity and firmness you can put your house in order. You know, you are afraid of your own bodies! You are afraid of what you will do under stress and strain, of how your thoughts and feelings will act and of how the etheric memories will surge forth. Therefore, you are not fully master in your own home! Can you not give to this Three-fold Flame (this I AM Presence within you), the confidence to control the servants of your household? Can you not release yourself from the tensions which are so evident, and allow the Lord of Life (the very God of heaven!) to assume the mastery of your vehicles? Holding your mind up to your own I AM Presence, use it to receive its divine ideas, use your emotional body to radiate forth whatever constructive quality is required in your homes at any given moment, in your group activities, in your nation or in the world.

The emotional body was created primarily in a very pliable and elastic form. All of the world, beloved ones, is your schoolroom. There will not be a day pass in which you will not meet energy from the consciousness of individuals who have no idea of mastery and control, which will either change your energy into a like turmoil or which you will sublimate and transmute, NOT BY WILL BUT BY LOVE!

When you are dealing with individuals who require in-

struction on the Law or when you are dealing with people in pain and distress, in fear or in anger, the very first thing you must do is to draw from your Causal Body God-qualified energies which fill the atmosphere of the room and are the master control, before you attempt your service. When you come to the service of handling great numbers are you going to be able to connect your emotional world with mine, your mental world with Lord Maitreya, your physical bodies with Lord Michael? Are you going to be able to plant your feet firmly upon the rocking surface of the Earth or the rushing tides of the sea as Jesus did, commanding and securing PEACE? Are you going to be a comfort, a balance, a protection, a healing “conductor,” or are you going to be swept into the chaos of the uncontrolled?

Cosmic moments come and go! I have lived through many! In those moments, if you are not prepared and at peace, you are temporarily cut off from the Brotherhood as a channel for their outgoing controlled force which would but energize your chaos, were they to pour it out to you when you were in distress. The Great and Holy Brotherhood is one and within it is all the gathered consciousness of every Being who has attained the right to become a member. Within it is all the light, love and momentum of Jesus' victory, all the fire, strength and will of El Morya, all the wisdom and kindness of Kuthumi, all the tolerance and selflessness of Paul, the Venetian, all the purity of Serapis, all the scientific knowledge of Hilarion and all of the gathered momentums of the power of invocation of beloved Saint Germain.

Every one who enters that Brotherhood gives his all to it. It is enriched by each one who has ascended and becomes a part of it. That total momentum of Light is accessible and

available at the moment of any cosmic crisis. The Great Cosmic Silent Watcher, may see certain vortices of destructively qualified energy. He then notifies local Silent Watchers of this situation. These individual Silent Watchers in turn often use the bodies of harmonious chelas as a conductor to funnel constructively qualified energy into these destructive vortices, transmuting their cause and core. In this case, the fully gathered momentum of the Great White Brotherhood may be channeled through the mind, feelings, etheric body and physical body of a harmonious chela. IF THE PARTICULAR CHELA WHO HAS BEEN SPONSORED BY SOME MEMBER OF THE ASCENDED HOST IS IN A CONDITION OF DISTRESS, THE GREAT SERAPHIM HAVE TO LOOK ELSEWHERE to find some harmonious lifestream, perhaps one wholly “unconscious” of the Ascended Masters and therefore not as good a “conductor” as a student who has used the purifying Violet Flame. Through such an “unconscious conductor,” a thread of benediction flows, whereas a conscious chela would be a great conduit of light. Do you see?

The “unconscious conductors” have served us often through the ages and they are blessed indeed! However, just as the inside of a pipe becomes corroded and filled with impure substance, so does the consciousness of the average individual become filled with impure thought, feeling and etheric substance, unless there is conscious use by that individual of the Violet Fire which compels the purification of their individual lifestreams. Therefore “unconscious conductors” do not make as wide an open door for the Masters' service as do conscious chelas who have used the Violet Fire of purification. IT IS A TRAGEDY INDEED FOR ONE TO HAVE WORKED TWENTY YEARS WITH THE VIOLET FIRE AND, AT A



COSMIC MOMENT, BE UNFIT TO CONDUCT THE PROTECTION WHICH MIGHT SAVE A CITY! Preparation, application and purification are magnificent because, through the forcefields of your groups and through your individual selves, they create a wider and wider conduit of light. The radiation and pressures of the Great Ones, flowing through them are a great blessing to mankind.

Remember my words! Do less if you must, but hold your state of grace, hold the harmony, hold the peace, hold those feelings of love and tolerance so that you may be ready when you are needed to serve. You are going to deal with great numbers of people in the near future, particularly when you learn to become a “conductor” of the light and gifts of your Causal Body. Your radiation will be different from that of any other person because the creation of your Causal Body has been an individual accomplishment. Your Causal Body has been builded from the day you first received conscious life. All through the ages which you have lived, your Causal Body has grown like a beautiful flame flower, an aureole of living color. The services you have rendered, whether they have been patriotic, educational, philanthropic, artistic, scientific, or religious, have become your gifts to the Earth. This momentum of good awaits release through your vehicles as a radiation of light which can benefit the Earth and her people.

Now, why let the glory of that Causal Body function only in the inner realms while you are in limitation, while you are experiencing age, disease and distress down here, when it is so easy to consciously call forth from your Causal Body into your magnificent Tubes of Light, the qualities of perfection which you require to bless life? Why do you not externalize for the blessing of the race that which you have prepared

yourselves for centuries? Why do you not this day, entering into that “Secret Place of the Most High” (deep within the Sacred Fire in your heart) begin the release of your own harmoniously qualified energies of life which abide within your Causal Body, awaiting your call?

Build today, my friends! Build today! Those of you who are Group Directors, use this activity in your class work. Use it! Where you have a group of harmonious students, there is no limit to the activities which can be released from the Great White Brotherhood to benefit the Earth at your call. Before you begin the services of your group, silently call through the energy in the room those Flames of Purity, Peace, Understanding and Comfort and then you can more easily accomplish that which should be done.

I love you beyond all words to describe. I have worked with you so often individually and collectively through the ages. I speak to you today hoping to reach your minds and your hearts.

**DAILY RADIATION OF THE CHOHANS**  
**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Each of us, in the Ascended Master Octave, is dedicated to some particular and specific activity and service. Individually and collectively, as you develop and mature, you also will find yourselves specializing more and more. You will find yourselves drawing the energies from primal life, and qualifying them with a specific God-virtue to bless life. Thus, you become specialists in the fields of healing, illumination, education, or the other various activities which will benefit and bless the race. In order for you to develop and mature these faculties, which enable you to draw forth that primal substance, passing the energy of your feeling world through it, and giving it a specific God-quality, you must have the characteristic of spiritual concentration. To gather a momentum of any quality to be used as a specific blessing to the race, life essence must receive a rhythmic charge from the feeling world, which is the qualifying agent of each lifestream.

If you should choose to stay all day with the presiding Master of that day (Each of the seven days of the week receives consecutively the radiation of each of the Seven Chohans of the Rays, (i.e., Sunday: El Morya; Monday: Lanto; Tuesday: Paul the Venetian; Wednesday: Serapis Bey; Thursday: Hilarion; Friday: Nada; Saturday: Saint Germain), it would be very helpful to the student if he would try to wear something in the color of the ray corresponding to the Master of the Day. This helps to keep the individual reminded of the concentration he is endeavoring to hold. (For further information on the above, we refer you to our booklet "Daily Meditations").

YOU COULD ASK THAT PARTICULAR MASTER TO ASSIST YOU IN QUALIFYING THOSE ENERGIES WITH HIS QUALITY AND POWER OF RADIATION. Thus, you can become acquainted with the various Masters' radiations and become sensitive to the pressure and direction of each specific ray. This will signify, to you, which Master Presence is radiating, through you, at any particular time. Students upon the path, who have passed through the metaphysical stage of development, must come to a place where they recognize vibration, in itself. This requires great harmony and balance, beloved ones, and it requires a great stillness in your heart. It also requires the silence of your lips and that you "tell no man."

**BECOMING A CONDUCTOR OF GOD-QUALITIES**  
**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Beloved children, I come to bring, to you, my love and gratitude, for your deep interest in life, and I endeavor, through conveyed consciousness, to show you the ways and means by which your individual worlds might, again, be set into divine order. I do this that you may find yourselves conductors of that presence of God, which MENTALLY you have accepted as filling this universe, but which requires the confirmation of your FEELINGS, to be ever active, through you, in this world of form.

In a measure, each of you is a bridge, conducting the consciousness of the inner realms into the world of form, and acting as mediators between the fullness of God and the intelligences which represent him, and the mass mind.

Mankind may rebel, all they wish, at the necessity for mediation between the fullness of the Godhead and the outer consciousness. However, the Law of Life and the intelligence that governs the great universal scheme of creation, has provided these “step-down” transformers, in mercy. This is done so that those who voluntarily and consciously descended into the pit, might have a chain of energy over which the blessings, which sustain mankind, may flow.

Each of you has developed (over the ages and through the centuries) certain momentums, that make you conductors for specific qualities that represent the nature of God. These momentums are your individual and voluntary gift to life. They are the treasures stored up in heaven. They are that part of you which we can use to externalize our work and service, in the world of form. They are the only part of any lifestream with which we are concerned.

It is our desire, at all times, to emphasize and externalize, more and more, the nature of God through the “leaven” in the individual lifestream. This “leaven” may be faith, purity, peace, happiness, or it may be a momentum of teaching or healing. These examples are just to give you a “bird’s-eye” picture, you might say, of the way we, in the hierarchy, work, in drawing around ourselves, certain lifestreams who we feel can best serve the divine plan, in cooperation with our life. We then endeavor to connect our energies with those individuals, through whatever means are at hand.

When students contemplate our presence, we send our energy by means of radiation. We connect our energies with mankind by radiation. We also use the spoken word, at those rare intervals when life allows us this privilege. In eve-

ry instance, every Perfected Being contacts unascended beings solely to expand the borders of God's kingdom, and to draw more light and more of the God gifts to mankind.

**CHELAS ACTING AS STEP-DOWN TRANSFORMERS**  
**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Beloved friends of my heart! I bring to you, tonight, all the love and devotion with which I once cared for a small child. To you I bring the blessings of this holy season, as we open the magnificent cosmic currents which have flowed through your conscious endeavors and dedicated "forcefields," as an open door to bless all the sons and daughters of God, who know not, yet, the way to the Father's throne.

Your blessed hands, your sweet hearts and your gentle spirits hold open the doors to the heavenly kingdom. Have you thought of that? Have you realized, in its fullness, what it means to magnetize those spiritual currents of energy from above, which form a "forcefield?" Through your heartbeat, beloved ones, flows the primal substance of life. Through free-will, you have chosen to give that life to the magnetizing of the angelic host, the cherubic beings, the seraphic kingdom, the Cosmic Masters and devas, and those individual consciousnesses who dwell in what has been called, for centuries, "The Kingdom of Heaven." These beings do not concentrate their energies earthward, except through "conductors." Such "conductors" are consecrated, unascended lifestreams, who magnetize the Masters' energies, and form the open door through which blessings, tre-

mentiously subtle, and currents, extremely vibrant, enter into the atmosphere and the mental and feeling worlds of mankind. THESE UNUSUAL BENEDICTIONS COULD NEVER REACH THE SLOWER – VIBRATING ACTION OF THE OUTER CONSCIOUSNESS, IF THERE WERE NOT, EMBODIED, “STEP-DOWN TRANSFORMERS,” IN THE FORM OF INDIVIDUAL CONSCIOUSNESSES WHO ARE YET A PART OF THE RACE.

So, each one of you, whose vital energies, week after week, month after month, year after year, have magnetized the presence of the eternal God-free, has formed a jewel of blazing light, in the heart of this great metropolis. From the center of this blazing jewel has flowed forth, to the millions of people who live here, blessings, purification and spiritual upliftment, of which your dear outer selves will never be conscious, until you stand, with me, in the God-free realm. Then you may look back at the record which has been written by your own lives and see the pure energy that has replaced the effluvia of those who yet know not how to control thought and feeling.

Magnificent, indeed, is the consciousness of an embodied chela who CAN EVEN BELIEVE IN OUR PRESENCE in this universe, and most blessed are they who, in believing, weave the substance and energy of their own lives into an activity which is of benefit to the race. Do you know how many children are born, every twenty-four hours, within the hundred mile radius covered by the center of your “forcefield?” Do you know how many bodies are fashioned by the builders of form? DO YOU KNOW HOW MANY COME IN WITH MUCH CLEARER SIGHT, MORE PERFECT HEARING AND BETTER USE OF THEIR FACULTIES, BECAUSE OF YOUR CONSTANT, UNBROKEN, RHYTHMIC CALLS?

Do you know how many children embody each year with vehicles and envelopes through which the Holy Christ Self can externalize its divine plan, where otherwise they would have been born idiotic, or in some manner of distress? Is it not worth the use of your life energy, woven into invocation, decree and song? Some day, in your God-free estate, you will look, with joy, upon those firm bodies and those strong lifestreams (those who are to be the builders of the new era) and you will know that your calls and your invocations, MORNING AFTER MORNING, have made possible, conditions by which a soul is allowed opportunity to fulfill its divine plan in dignity, with head erect, body firm and pure, and mind clear. Otherwise, these same lifestreams would have been destined to live their life through, in darkness or confusion.

O, beloved ones, I have fashioned, with my own hands, the substance of your very hearts. I have stood, each year, before all those who are to embody in that twelve-month cycle, I have seen the pitiful elemental substance charged with impurity and imperfection, through the mistakes of past lives. Therefore, I can tell you what a mercy it is, to these individuals, when you call forth the Violet Fire for them. As they hold the best substance they have earned, through millions of years of living, and offer that to me for a heart – well, as I look upon it, I think: “Is this the BEST that soul can offer?”

MANY TIMES THAT VIOLET FIRE RISES FROM YOUR GROUPS, AT YOUR CALL, AND PASSES THROUGH THE SUBSTANCE, EVEN AS IT IS HELD WITHIN THE TREMBLING HAND OF THE SOUL, ITSELF. Thus, instead of an impure garment, the mercy and the kindness of embodied lifestreams [the students making their calls, Ed.] make it possible for us to



give them added opportunity – an opportunity for redemption and service that they would not otherwise have earned. I tell you, then does my heart swell with a mother's pride, for incarnate children who can and do draw and wield the Sacred Fire, sending that fire forth, impersonally, on behalf of lifestreams whom they do not even know exist! It is one thing, beloved, to work for those for whom you feel a close heart-tie, but, to work, impersonally, for the great body of mankind – that shows the cosmic nature of your own developed Causal Body – and that is the hope of this shadow planet (Earth), which we are endeavoring to fashion into freedom's star!

**GROUP ACTIVITY AND FORCEFIELDS**  
**By Beloved Mother Mary**

You may enjoy knowing that your blessed “forcefield,” which has been drawn this morning, is in the form of a glorious Maltese Cross, made of many Easter lilies. As that “forcefield” expands, I call upon you, upon the souls of all incarnate mankind, upon the great angel devas over every church in this great metropolitan area, and over every hospital and asylum, the holy grace of the mighty Maha Chohan. I call that “grace” forth, also, through the hearts, souls and spirits of every priest, minister and rabbi – every religion in this great metropolis – and through the spirit and very selves of everyone dedicated to God’s good, throughout the planet.

In the name of the Ascended Jesus Christ, I make this call, and, even as these words are spoken, that glorious sweet anointing flows from the Heart of the Universal, nourishing the shoots of spiritual accomplishment, within the souls of men. As this class closes, today, and the release is given to the angelic host, through Lord Michael’s charge, the angels of Uriel shall take those lilies, which have been drawn in this lovely “forcefield,” and expand that magnificent Maltese Cross, which form they make, until the planet is held within that cross. Then, from above, the angels of the Madonna Temple [Temple of the Sacred Heart] shall shower the inner atmosphere of Earth with the form of the lily. This form represents the ascension, the redemption of the Earth and the ascension of all mankind. So, truly do we live in an hour of accomplishment.

Now, as you enter into the glory of the sacred weeks approaching the Christmas season, I believe you will feel a

closeness to beloved Jesus, beloved Saint Germain and myself. Remember, I am willing to intercede for you, as a friend and an advocate, if you wish me to. I am willing to offer my prayers and invocations with yours. Just as you would take a small candle flame and enfold it in a mighty compass of a bonfire, so does the prayer, invocation and aspiration of an Ascended Being enfold the small, slender, aspiration and the timid application of the unascended. In that combined, upward rush of energy, your call can reach and be accepted by the higher heavens, through the momentum of that which we offer.

Can you realize, for a moment, the intelligence that is within energy, and the power of magnetization that is within your heart? I would like you to focus on this, for a moment. WITHIN YOUR HEART IS A MAGNET AND THAT MAGNET SUSTAINS LIFE WITHIN YOUR PHYSICAL BODY, FOR AS LONG AS YOUR HOLY CHRIST SELF DESIRES TO HAVE MANIFESTATIONS IN THIS WORLD. A constant flowing stream of electrons, from the great source of all life, flows into your heart, with such rapidity, that there is no outer means by which it can be photographed. HOWEVER, IN THE NEAR FUTURE, THERE IS COMING A MUCH GREATER SENSITIVITY IN THE PHOTOGRAPHIC WORLD AND MANY OF THE MAGNIFICENT THINGS OF WHICH WE HAVE SPOKEN WILL BE RECORDED AND CONFIRMED TO THE SIGHT OF MAN. This stream of living light, that pours from your Electronic Presence into your heart, is what you have lightly called your "silver cord." It is a river of living, breathing force and intelligence. It is primal life, unqualified, awaiting the command of man's free-will to become, for him, whatever he shall decide to make it. This primal life is already qualified to obey; it is the elemental

substance that has taken the command, from the universal, to obey the creative principle of man. Out of that primal life you have woven your chains and your limitations, even as you have woven the glory of your Causal Body. You have also woven the magnificent momentums, upon which we depend, to draw mankind again “out of the pit,” into the glory and the victory of their own God-free estate!

AS THIS LIFE FLOWS THROUGH YOU, IT IS YOURS TO COMMAND. Your thoughts and feelings qualify it, and the invisible inner garments which you wear (the etheric, mental and emotional bodies). Your aura and your Causal Body are a conglomerate mass of the thoughts and feelings of your daily life. Many men have come under the influence of evil. Conversely, many other men and women have come under the influence of a good man, or a saintly person, and on the impetus of that one individual’s magnetized and qualified life, have lived a holy life, themselves. In time, they returned to their God-estate.

Your individual sphere of influence is important – more important than you realize! Some of you, humble of heart and sweet of spirit, feel that the individual self matters little, but YOUR SPHERE OF INFLUENCE AND YOUR RADIATION ARE ALL WE HAVE WITH WHICH TO WORK IN THIS WORLD OF FORM. The quality of your sphere of influence can be changed by your conscious application, and the conscious qualifying of this beautiful, primal light through your feeling world. Then the hem of your spiritual garment becomes an influence for good, wherever you move among mankind. Even though you never use your lips to speak at all, just the radiation, passing out from your body, becomes a healing, raising power, and you become “the leaven in the loaf.”

Now, as you join together in a constructive activity, what happens? All of your individual lifestreams combine, drawing rivers of life flowing from the Presence; all of them join together and, descending, make a great, mighty river of force, magnetized by the heartbeat of each one of you who chooses to come to these magnificent classes and give of your energy. Then, as you make invocation to the Great Masters of Light and speak their holy names in word, in song, even in silent visualization, your magnetic heartbeat draws a tremendous current from each Great Being whom you magnetized by thought and feeling. It is exactly as if a little rivulet that had trickled down from the mountaintop, by the very first melting of the snow, was caught up, then, in the great, mighty rush of the mountain torrents, when the glaciers melt. That tremendous added impetus then sweeps down into the valley, carrying the currents of energy and fertilization to the plain.

The magnetic power within a group of unascended beings to form an open door to the Ascended Masters' Realm, cannot be overemphasized. Beloved Jesus said: "Where two or three are gathered together in my name (my nature), there I AM in the midst of them." Every group of dedicated lifestreams, whether they are orthodox, metaphysical, occult or spiritualistic, who are sincere and deep in their desire to draw forth greater good from the heart of the universal, magnetizes and draws these cosmic currents from these glorious beings. Those currents then flood out from the center of these "forcefields," north, east, south and west. According to the intensity and power of the group, the feeling and sincerity of the leader, according to the energy that is released and the power of concentration among the assembly, is

mankind blessed, cosmically, and bathed in that radiation of purifying essence.

Your individual sphere of influence, your individual aura, is a conglomerate mass of good and evil. When you join together to form the “forcefield” for a cosmic activity, for the radiation of the Ascended Masters and for the magnetization of the angelic host, the portion of your personal sphere of influence that is not constructive, is muted, for the moment.

The portion which is constructively – qualified, is emphasized, and the great angel devas and builders of form, together, weave, from the assembly, a magnificent pattern. That pattern conducts the blessings of the group and the blessings of the beings who gather in the atmosphere above the meeting place, back into your homes, into your blessed families, into your worlds and into the consciousness of those who need such assistance.

Beloved children, in my position I hear so many calls for help. If you knew the prayers that come up to me from this metropolis, alone, you would realize how grateful I am to be given this open door and opportunity to bring, to your great city, this gift of my energy – my life – the river of light which comes from my presence. To these are added the blessings of the beloved Jesus and of the beloved angelic host, who work with me. We direct those currents through your “forcefield” and then allow that to bless and bless and bless life, everywhere. Each one of you, who has come and given of your own life to make this opportunity possible – each one of you is dear to my heart, and my gratitude shall flow to you, eternally.

Will you please remember, each evening, to consciously

direct, into your own city, your own sanctuary and your own home, a mighty ray of intelligent life and light substance from this class? This ray of light substance can duplicate there, the same activity which we draw forth here and make it active in those portions of the country from where you have come. You see, as much as you will personally do for yourselves, you spare me, in the use of my energy. Then my service can be given you in more powerful currents, for the purification of your inner and flesh bodies.

You know the law, in intellect at least, that WHAT IS DONE WITH ANY GIFT DETERMINES HOW MUCH MORE OF THAT GIFT AND HOW MUCH GREATER DEXTERITY IN THE USE OF THAT GIFT, SHALL BE GIVEN. IT IS ALSO TRUE WITH THE SPIRITUAL LAW; WHAT YOU DO WITH WHAT YOU HAVE RECEIVED WILL DETERMINE HOW MUCH MORE YOU CAN RECEIVE. Otherwise, before the Karmic Board, your debt would be too great. Much knowledge must be directed into application and making the planet a better place on which to live. Much knowledge so given would be a great responsibility on our part, and we, of course, would have to make good for that knowledge and not allow it to be dormant within the intellect or mental vehicle of the student.

Will you do something for me tonight? WILL YOU PLEASE ACCEPT THE PRESENCE OF MY HUMBLE SELF IN YOUR MIDST WITH AT LEAST AS MUCH FAITH AS THE PILGRIMS AT LOURDES? Will you accept, deep within your heart, that healing momentum which has become the hem of my garment? That garment covers this entire building tonight and each one will take as much or as little as he or she may choose, ACCORDING TO THE POWER OF HIS OR HER ACCEPTANCE. As my gift of thanksgiving to you, accept the substance of the

radiation of one who has been your mother for countless centuries.

Accept this into your blessed minds, your bodies and your worlds. Then, beloved children, as your gift to the beloved Jesus, this holy season, will you specialize in drawing forth some particular God-quality into the spiritual garment which you wear? You can charge your glorious tube of light with a particular essence, so that as you move through the great metropolis, as you rub elbows with mankind, some of the virtue, consciously drawn forth by yourself, may be absorbed by them. Then the “hem of your spiritual garment” will be a blessing and an uplifting power to life, everywhere. This would be the greatest of the gifts of the season, to one who gave so much a long time ago.



**RESPECTING AND MAINTAINING THE RADIATION  
IN A SANCTUARY**

**By Beloved Mother Mary**

There is quite an assembly here this morning of Cosmic Beings, Ascended Masters, cherubim and angels, you can feel it by the radiation. This radiation can be sustained and expanded, if you will keep the atmosphere of your Sanctuary as holy as possible at all times. Do you realize that sometimes when you enter the Sanctuary, there is a Master of Light upon your platform addressing a whole group of lifestreams from the inner levels or angels?

SOMETIMES THESE VERY CHAIRS UPON WHICH YOU ARE NOW SEATED ARE BEING OCCUPIED BY ANGELIC AND SOMETIMES ASCENDED BEINGS (of course, while no class of yours is in session). It is so! Sometimes there is a mighty Master or Cosmic Being of Light upon your platform, giving instruction to some audience of lifestreams with which he is working at inner levels. All of a sudden someone bursts noisily into the room and there is a shattering of the finer vibrations drawn here, I know you would not want that to happen.

When we need some place in the physical octave in which to render some service to life that cannot be rendered elsewhere, is it not perfectly natural for us to use a place which has been dedicated and consecrated to our service and into which the Sacred Fire has been rhythmically drawn in a given momentum? It would be well for all to hold a very sacred and reverent attitude toward and in these lovely places which have become just what their name implies, sanctuaries of peace, love and light, away from the pres-

tures of the chaos and confusions of the outer world. Won't you all try to make and keep them so?

Please do not impress upon the ethers of your sanctuaries any thought, feeling, spoken word or deed that is not of Godliness. Render the service you wish to give in grace and please remember the transcendent blessings which have been brought to you by our presence with you in your meetings. Whether there is an actual address by the Master or not, where the heart-calls of the lifestreams present are sincere, there is always one or more of us in attendance to answer those calls and give you all the help you can and will accept. There are many, many lovely and sincere lifestreams devoted wholly to the service of the Christian Church who would really worship for the rest of their embodiment fore just one visitation from "The blessed Mother." Yet we come to you again and again to help you!

Think about these things, dear hearts! Think often upon them and upon us – upon the beloved Saint Germain who, as Saint Joseph, was so good to me in that time long ago, think often upon my son and the great Archangel Gabriel, Archangel Raphael and all the angels of heaven. Think upon these often for, you know the Law, "What your attention is upon you become." Wherever you work, wherever you stop, wherever you go, go and act there as though you were on a spiritual pilgrimage and the angels will accompany you, if you do. If you will hold the peace in your feelings everywhere you go and in all you do, you have no concept in the outer mind of just what can be done through you, what transcendent beings will give you protection and help you in many ways of which you know nothing now.

Now, in the name of the Father and of the son and of the Holy Spirit, in the name of my own beloved Jesus and in my own name, I make the call for the Lord to bless you with his peace, sustain you in good works, illumine your souls as to the pattern and fulfillment of your own divine plan, keep you from bodily harm, keep you supplied with the limitless abundance of every good thing, unity of feeling required to create, sustain and expand "The Diamond Heart." May Lord Michael with his own blazing Sword of Blue Flame remove now and forever the causes and cores of all in your worlds that can hurt you, your families, your loved ones and your fellow students!

**THE LAW OF HEALING EXPLAINED**  
**An Address By Beloved Mother Mary**

My beloved children, each and everyone of you represent such a deep part of my heart. I follow you throughout the course of every embodiment with such hope, just as every unascended mother does, delighting in your victories and, wherever possible, glossing over those temporary failures, until that hour when you stand and know the full release and relief from every human tie, and in dignity, your course run, return home to dwell with us in the realm where there is no pain, where there is no suffering and distress, where even temporary partings cause no unhappiness. That is the realm towards which your sweet endeavor is preparing. It is the realm in which we love to abide, except for those hours when, as servants of the Law of Love, we choose to come earthward whenever and wherever necessary.

Beloved Gabriel, beloved Jesus and our beloved Saint Germain often refer to me as having exceeding grace, but I would like to say to them that I too, received the power to sustain that grace through the great Lord Maitreya who is now your Buddha, and through the presence of the Archangels and through the help and assistance of beloved Charity and the various members of the divine kingdom who enfolded me, as we now enfold you, as much as you will allow us in our feeling of love, purity and happiness.

### **My Activity Has Been Healing**

Beloved ones, my activity has been concerned with healing for many, many centuries. Naturally, as my beloved son Jesus rendered many miraculous healings during his lifetime, so far as the outer mind of the people was concerned, although he used merely the spiritual law of love, so too, have I devoted my life, all during the time since my own ascension, to helping those who sincerely desire to heal the minds, bodies and souls of men in whatsoever constructive activity they serve: whether they are advanced students who know the mystical science of healing, whether they are the missionaries, whether they are the doctors and nurses under Hilarion's care, whether they are those who work under the ray of purity and in the cloister, whether they are those who work for world brotherhood, the humanitarian aspect of beloved Paul, the Venetian, whether they are the men and women who use the activities of the second ray in research and accretion of knowledge which they put to use, or whether they are the honest and sincere individuals who heal by faith.

### **Few Desired To Know The Law**

With Jesus, particularly, so many of the consciousnesses of mankind rejected him in life but have accepted him hundreds of years later. But that is the way of human consciousness. Only when one has passed safely beyond the gate of so-called death, is it safe for the human to accept their truths. That will not always be! I saw a man, majestic beyond all words to describe, walk humbly in Judea and

speak to men and women by the hundreds, giving them the Law, and then proving that Law in raising the so-called dead, making the blind to see, making the deaf to hear, the lame to walk again and the lepers whole. That man was my Son! I SAW HOW FEW DESIRED TO KNOW THE LAW, HOW MANY WANTED THE FRUIT THEREOF!

### **Protect Yourself First**

Today we see on the screen of life, as we measure each dear chela, that more and more among you are those who apply the law yourselves and this is magnificent, for it was not so in our time on this Earth. I say to you who are particularly dealing with the activities of healing, will you constantly remember while you are unascended, TO ENFOLD YOURSELVES IN THE LUMINOUS PRESENCE OF SOME MEMBER OF THE ASCENDED MASTERS REALM, BEFORE YOU EVEN BEGIN TO DEAL WITH THE PROBLEMS AND DISTRESSES THAT WILL COME TO YOUR ATTENTION so that you do not, as the Maha Sahib said yesterday, draw that distress into you, but rather locked, sealed and insulated in my presence or the beloved Jesus or Lord Michael or the Ascended Master Saint Germain, you may then direct the healing currents into those individuals who need the assistance either from their own I AM Presence or any Ascended Master, calling all of the flames and rays of God's kingdom with which you have been acquainted into those lifestreams to give the assistance.

### **Remove The Cause And Core Of Distress**

Let me again remind you, although all of us have, FIRST YOU MUST REMOVE THE CAUSE AND CORE OF THE DISTRESS AT INNER LEVELS, WHERE IT IS NOT SEEN, BEFORE YOU CAN HAVE PERMANENT HEALING here on the Earth plane. Otherwise you do exactly like this: you place, through mental power, a 'kerchief over the condition and for the time it is not apparent, particularly while the practitioner or healer is alive, whose very energy and life repels that cause and core and very often accepts it into himself or herself. But when the individual who is rendering that healing or service is removed from the body, preceding the individual who has been afflicted, most often the condition returns even while in that embodiment, or if the individual who has been temporarily healed passes on, and the cause and core of the condition at inner levels is not removed, they will have to again experience that condition until someone makes that call.

THERE IS A CAUSE AND CORE BEHIND EVERY CONDITION, WHETHER IT IS MENTAL, EMOTIONAL, ETHERIC, PHYSICAL, FINANCIAL OR WHATEVER IT MAY BE. When that is plucked out by the roots by any of the Divine Beings who offer to do so, myself, the Goddess of Light, Astrea, Kwan Yin, any number of us, when that is removed THEN YOU HAVE A PERMANENTLY HEALED PATIENT!

### **Don't Create Distress, Create Comfort**

INDIVIDUALS ARE CREATING CONSTANTLY, WAKING, SLEEPING, DAY AND NIGHT, CONSTRUCTIVELY OR OTHERWISE. As our beloved Maha Chohan said yesterday, they create either more distress, requiring more comfort, or they create more comfort, more light.

Those of you who are interested in healing will know VERY OFTEN THE INDIVIDUALS YOU HEAL, OR WHOM GOD HEALS THROUGH YOU, WILL RE-CREATE THOSE CONDITIONS UNLESS YOU ARE ALERT AND CALL TO THE I AM PRESENCE OF THAT ONE TO REMOVE THE CAPACITY TO CREATE A NEW CAUSE AND CORE. I have practiced this, beloved ones, I have done it now for almost two thousand years. I give it to you as an explanation of the law of healing for those who choose to have it.

### **Accepting My Healing**

And now, as I stand within the heart of the Flame of Healing, will you accept my reality and my presence, and be WILLING TO LET GO OF THOSE LIMITATIONS THAT DISTRESS! Then accept the healing power, which is mine to give, as my gift to your life! Today is Good Friday! Thank God, that in all of the efforts to concentrate mankind's attention on death, they have at least called it "Good" Friday. It is one of those miracles that come through the sieve of the human mind. It is a day of life, it is a day when I intend to use you to remove all sense of loss of a loved one and all sense of grief, particularly for those who have lost loved ones in the service



and for that terrific fear which the word “war” engenders in the outer consciousness.

Now, accepting, into yourself, my healing and accepting, through me, relief and release, I shall join Lord Raphael and we shall begin the expansion of those currents of life and immortality throughout this Earth. In the name of my beloved son, Jesus the Christ, I bless you as an individual and as a communal unit, serving God and life and constructive purpose, until the day when you are called home. That day I shall say to you, “Has not everything that I have promised you, been so?” And we shall stand together on equal terms, expanding life. I shall take you to those schoolrooms and let you visit with the little Buddhas and the ones of your families, who have received the dispensation {given to founding members of the Bridge to Freedom, Ed.] and give you every experience that your heart desires.

#### **Ask Beloved Mary To Help You Accept In Your Feelings**

Oh, precious ones – especially those of you who have served so long with the Earth's people – ACCEPT TONIGHT THE HEALING GRACE WHICH IT IS MY GREAT JOY AND HONOR TO DIRECT EARTHWARD! LET IT MANIFEST PRACTICALLY FOR YOU NOW! Accept the presence here with you (and all who will read these words) of the great angels from Raphael's Legions and the mighty angels from my own temple, for I am sending them into your atmosphere and homes tonight. Won't you please let those angels BE A SUSTAINING POWER of the grace which I am and which I now flood into your worlds?

Beloved ones, you need not descend from grace, when once you have been raised into the higher vibrations of our consciousness by your attention upon us. When we enfold you in the actual essence of our hearts' love, when the angels intermingle with your precious selves in these meetings and your auras are filled with the vibrant colors of our radiant energies, which are of heaven, ALL OF THIS CAN BE SUSTAINED FOR YOU! ACCEPT THAT! Accept that, after the meeting, you no longer need to return to the conditions of distress and limitation which have been your past and recent experiences but, from now on, if you will accept it as possible for you, you can remain in this state of grace, harmony, healing and peace!

This is the perfection of the sphere in which we have become fitted to dwell and into which we are endeavoring to raise you when we have an opportunity to come close to you, reaching into your worlds through radiation, our spoken word, and your attention upon us – which attention is the “open door” into your world.

When we see you gathered together from time to time – so comfortable and happy during the short time while you are in our radiation, temporarily (at least) raised out of the conditions which distress you, it seems so unfortunate to us that, at the close of the meeting and our communion with you, through thought and feeling you return, again, into the unhappy conditions and the experiencing of appearances which really need no longer exist for you except as your mental body searches them out, again, and as your senses then energize the destructive etheric records thereof, by the energy which is flowing through you NOW! Thus are those thought and feeling forms re-created by yourselves! They

have been dissolved for you over and over again – hundreds of times by your Ascended Master Friends of Light!

### **I Share With You My Light**

It is not always too comfortable to have the full truth presented, and I know it is always more comfortable to just tell you, and this is true, that I love you with all my heart. I love you enough to share with you my light, to believe in you as I believed in Jesus, even on the cross on Golgotha, when every cell and fiber of my being cognized the reality of light immortal, sustaining that feeling for him, until his resurrected form gave me relief from that particular vigilance.

So I believe in you, and I hold for you the immaculate concept, for you each one, and for each other, even when you lose, for a time, the pattern of your own path home. Lovingly, kindly and always,

Your mother in the Light,

Mother Mary

## **THE ESTABLISHMENT OF HEALING CENTERS**

**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Why are certain places upon the surface of this planet chosen as foci of protection, of healing and of purity? There are many reasons, beloved ones, all in accord with scientific law. In ages that have been, there were golden eras, when the angelic host were visible and tangible to the sight of men, and God-beings, who had never taken flesh bodies, were the recognized authority governing the life of the race. During these times, many foci were drawn forth at the various points upon the surface of the Earth, and beautiful temples were built. Within those temples, lifestreams were drawn together who had an affinity for the vibratory action of the blessings that were radiated. As I already told you, these blessings flowed like living rivers of force, down from those temples, and out, to bless the masses. The priests and priestesses in those temples sustained the Light that was given, and it became the spiritual nourishment and focus of balance for the people.

In the Atlantean days, right here within the compass of your city, a mighty focus of healing was manifest. Here, as you have been told, was a great Temple of Light and the lesser temples were visible, too. Mankind was able to come into this temple, from all over the planet, and receive a certain balancing of the mind and body, which was required, to maintain perfect health and to sustain their physical bodies, in dignity, for as long as their Holy Christ Self desired that they should remain embodied. At the close of this Atlantean culture, when the physical temples were destroyed, the etheric temples remained there. The great and mighty deva

LIBERTY chose to sustain those activities and currents pouring forth at inner levels, as well as the blessings that poured forth, previously, through the mental and physical worlds.

Why do you think certain people are drawn to certain locations? It is because of the great light which has been focused there in the past, and which has become a magnet for the cities which rise in those locations. The people, in their outer consciousness, do not know what drew them.

There are now new opportunities, brought through the dispensations made possible by the advent of the Seventh Ray of the Ascended Master Saint Germain. Now, the lifestreams who have been active, before, in those same temples in earlier ages, have volunteered to re-embodify. They come from various points on the Earth, in answer to the heart-call of the soul, and they are prepared, again, to magnetize and draw forth some of the etheric perfection which was known in the previous eras.

Many of you have come across the oceans; you have come from faraway places, to this great metropolis, and here you have made your home. You have come because of the opportunity to again magnetize and externalize certain healing currents, to the glory of God and Saint Germain. That opportunity now lies within the palm of your hand. No man or God knows what any other man will do with opportunity, but those of us who are free – when we see opportunities so resting in the hands of frail chelas – send our prayers to the heart of the eternal. We make intercession that you may determine to see manifest and externalized, that portion of the divine plan into which your gracious lifestreams may be woven.

What do you think is required to so draw forth a healing focus of light? It is a good question for those who are deeply interested. Many qualities are required. Mankind seeks surcease from pain, from illness, from disease, and also from death. Mankind is like a sea that no longer has the control of the tide, but rushes ruthlessly toward that which will satisfy the need of the moment. I speak of this because I saw my son having to go out into the Sea of Galilee, to snatch a moment's peace, for an hour's sleep and, in those days, there was not the means of communication, which would allow the entire planet to know what he was doing. Then, it was only the surge of local humanity.

Beloved Ones! For establishing such a mighty healing focus here, you will need INVINCIBLE PROTECTION. Invoke the protection of Lord Michael and his great legions of angels. See them standing around this building, with their swords of flame. This protection will have to be consciously drawn about you and your environment, long before the hour comes when the spiritual hem of your garment performs that first instantaneous healing.

You will need ASCENDED MASTER DISCRIMINATION – the capacity to seal the lips against revealing either the needs or the confidences of those who come for help.

The complete ABSENCE OF SPIRITUAL PRIDE is also an absolute essential to successful accomplishment here, lest you unconsciously betray that which you do in secret behind closed doors, and draw such a surge of energy toward you, a surge that your small numbers and frail strength cannot yet handle.

In order to have such a magnificent activity of cosmic

healing, there are also other requisites which are very important. One must be willing to become an absolutely SELFLESS SERVANT OF THE LORD. This is the great individual surrender which every man makes, within the secret recesses of his own heart, and not in the presence of any other person: the willingness to lay, upon the altar of humanity, every personal satisfaction and pleasure, in order to become as pure and selfless a vessel as possible, and a willingness to endure and stand by, until accomplishment is attained.

Then comes the activity of PERCEPTION – the training of the faculties by which conscious healings take place – the holding of the thoughtform, energizing it by feeling and giving forth the radiation, which enables that healing to be lowered into externalized manifestation.

It takes real DIVINE LOVE and FAITH. It takes the kind of love that beloved Buddha had when first he saw mankind's distresses – those distresses which had been hidden from him by the over-solicitude of his father. It is the love for mankind that will not let you rest, while any among the race know imperfection, distress or limitation. It also takes faith in recognizing that, in its scientific accuracy, THE LAW CANNOT FAIL! One must know, beyond the shadow of the faintest doubt, that the efficacy of that Law is dependent upon the constancy of the application. That application must be held until the condition yields, and the necessary PURITY is drawn to produce and sustain the healing.

This PURITY of which we speak is the purity of mind, that keeps the mental body free from dwelling, in secret (not only in class time but all during the 24 hours of each day), upon any impure thoughts and feelings. Such impurity would

requalify the crystal light substance through which might flow the directed healing current of the immaculate concept of the lifestream. That purity requires nothing for itself, not even recognition or thanksgiving, and is absolutely selfless, in every way. IT LIVES JUST LIKE A BEAM OF LIGHT AND ALLOWS THE INFINITE POWER OF THE FATHER TO RENDER THE SERVICE, THROUGH YOU.

Another requisite to success, along these lines of endeavor, is the POWER OF CONCENTRATION, staying with something until it is fulfilled, consciously. How many of you have the constancy to remain with one application until any one lifestream is completely released and relieved of every distress? Multiply that by 10 billion souls, representing every brother and sister of humanity, and you will know something of the demand of constancy. When no one face is more dear to you than another, when no one countenance draws, from you, more healing than another, but all mankind become your children – that is divine constancy!

Then the INFINITE RHYTHM pours into your application, systematically, through visualization and through calls, until you have the manifestation, NO MATTER HOW LONG IT TAKES! O, watch the rhythm of the sea – its rise and its fall – the rhythm of your seasons, your Spring, Autumn, Winter and Summer, the rhythm of your tide, incoming and outgoing, and the rhythm with which you feed your physical body. Then you will have some understanding of the rhythm of application which is required to enable you become a healing fountain for the masses. Spasmodic feeding of the energy of your life into spiritual activity does not make for cosmic momentum, children. If mankind were as spasmodic in the feeding of the intellect while they learn the arts, or



while they learn the professions, there would be very few who could act with efficacy. However, in spiritual matters, mankind feels that rhythm is so unimportant. IT IS ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT ACTIVITIES and it is one reason why I am so grateful for the unbroken rhythm of these four days [of class meetings, Ed.]. It enables me to bring an increase, each day, of the currents and substance of myself into your worlds and, through you, to mankind.

Last, but not least, there is required, the INDESTRUCTIBLE HARMONY AND PEACE maintained among your physical bodies, your mental, emotional and etheric bodies and your Holy Christ Selves. Each individual who becomes a part of a healing group, must have his own bodies in accord, before he becomes a “conductor” of merit. Then, each such member must be in accord with the group director. Then that group, as one, becomes a magnifying power of whatever God-being you invoke. The group becomes a radiating center of those currents, that flow forth into the atmosphere, like the spokes of a wheel. That unbroken harmony, maintained undisturbed, year after year, does draw forth magnificent activities for the blessings of Earth and her people.

Beloved Ones, if you are desirous of specializing in the activity of healing, through the natural affinity of your city and your own lifestreams, PLEASE TAKE IT SERIOUSLY AND ENDEAVOR TO PERFECT YOUR OWN VEHICLES, SO THAT YOU MAY BECOME A GLORIOUS POWER HERE. From this center there can flow forth Light and blessings to all of the race. It is an opportunity without parallel – one that has drawn me into your presence. It has drawn the attention of Kwan Yin and all of the angelic host, particularly beloved Archangel Uriel and the Angels of Ministration. It has also drawn my

beloved Jesus and Lord Maitreya, for all of us desire to use your energies to conduct the blessings of healing to mankind, at large.

At Lourdes, as well as at Fatima, there were visitations, but we were able to say very little, since we dealt with the consciousness of children, who could not grasp the deeper Law, and who were not prepared and ready to understand more than the beauty of the actual, visible presence. Yet, through these visitations, we were able to anchor, into those localities, a sufficient cosmic current, which has remained to this day, and has made possible the healing and the freeing of lifestreams who have been encompassed, for centuries, in limitations of their own making.

It is time, then, that you, who are entrusted with our confidence, with our very presence, and with our instruction, should accept, in the DEEPEST RECESSES OF YOUR FEELING, those currents of energy which we bring with us, AND LEAVE AS A PERMANENT RIVER OF LIVING FORCE. This surges forth from the heart-center of the established "forcefield" and, with a far greater efficacy than the thin stream of energy we have been able to draw forth at the healing shrines. It can be directed into your hospitals and asylums, into your homes, and into the consciousness of your people, everywhere.

If there is one thing in this world I love to do, it is to make life comfortable. You know, in our activities of healing, through the temples, I always instruct the devas and the brothers and sisters who assist me, to first make the energies of the physical bodies as comfortable as possible. YOU SEE, THE CONSCIOUSNESS IS NOT RECEPTIVE TO HEALING

OR TO ANY GRACE OR VIRTUE WHILE THE BODY IS RESENTFUL OR IN DISCOMFORT. Therefore, I would advise you, individually, (particularly when you come to class) to make your bodies as comfortable as possible, but in an alert and positive way – not in lethargy! Then you will receive the blessing that is ours to give.

Please accept the actual currents which flow from my heart, magnifying that particular quality which you chose to charge into your tube of light. This latter suggestion is for those of you who accepted my previous idea of charging your individual tube of light with a specific quality of blessing to mankind, as a Christmas gift to our beloved Jesus. At your call, this can be a sustained gift to your fellowmen.

**PERSEVERANCE**  
**By Beloved Mother Mary**

I have come, primarily, to bring you peace, beloved one; to confirm the Ascended Masters' faith in your Light, to confirm the trust and belief of the Brotherhood in your spiritual integrity and to tell you, each one, that you are precious, beyond words, in the sight of God. This may seem of very little import to the human senses, but the registration of the outer thoughts and feelings of the masses is no measure for that which is God-confirmed.

Beloved children, it is a beautiful thing to look at hearts which I fashioned thirty, forty or fifty years ago, and see them so little changed; in many cases, to see the crystal light having raised the vibratory action of every cell. It is a beautiful thing, when one gives a lovely piece of handiwork to any of God's children and finds it sustained in grace, often burnished by the light and fire of suffering, until it is a more beautiful chalice. One day, when you lay these bodies down, and carry the replica of that heart into the Halls of Karma, it will be lovely to see it with the light shining through, containing, within it, the harvest of your service in all your embodiments. I, for one, am looking forward to that day, with great joy.

YOU MUST PERSEVERE! I know what perseverance means! For long years after Jesus' victory, "persevere" used to be written in the atmosphere. Oftentimes, during a so-called difficult experience, endeavoring to hold the harmony and balance of light, I could see that word. Sometimes it would be written right on the forehead of the individual, whom I was endeavoring to serve. Sometimes it would be written on

a flowing brook, next to which I would sit for a moment, and endeavor to contact the Godhead, to sustain my endeavors. It was written on the great Mediterranean Sea, as we sailed across it, and THAT SENSE OF PERSEVERANCE AND CONSTANCY OF ENDEAVOR, FOR AS LONG AS YOU REMAIN HERE, IS ALL THAT IS REQUIRED.

Beloved children, you are given a great opportunity to serve in this large city [Philadelphia, Ed.] – an opportunity to become a heart-center of healing light, which IF YOU EN-DURE, can become planetary, in its radiation. Many opportunities come to mankind from time to time, AND TO THOSE WHO ENDURE UNTO THE END, THERE IS GIVEN THE WHITE GARMENT OF VICTORY!

So, persevere in the name of my son, Jesus the Christ, and you shall know the reward for one who is constant! Thank you and God bless you!

**CONSECRATING YOURSELF**  
**By Beloved Mother Mary**

Kwan Yin and I, the beloved Meta, and the ladies of heaven, have determined to give this understanding to those who choose to accept it. I am hoping that you, who are blessed this morning, may accept my mantle around your shoulders, hold my concept of your perfection in your own consciousness, and choose to dedicate and consecrate your eyes to see perfection.

Where imperfection is, see only opportunity. Let your lips fashion only words that bring confidence, hope and comfort, and never distorted concepts of any part of life. Your ears should hear the signal of the Master, his word, and his message, and should also hear the call of your fellowman. Your hands should bless, should be a grasp of friendship, a pat on the shoulder, a helping hand, through which your life may make it easier for another. Your feet should be consecrated to carrying your body forward to render service to life, and your whole vehicle should be an instrument through which God may further himself.

This is the service of consecration, which we performed in the temple every day, from the time I was three years of age, when my mother, Anne, and Father, Joachim, left me with those who were to guide my spiritual training, until I became ready to enter the greater service with Joseph. I CANNOT ASK THAT YOU CONSECRATE YOUR LIFE – BUT I CAN HOPE THAT YOU WILL.

## SONGS DEDICATED TO MOTHER MARY

### BELOVED ARCHANGEL RAPHAEL

1. Raphael, oh glorious Archangel,  
    Standing in Earth's atmosphere,  
Blaze thy light through and around us  
    That all may God's power revere.  
There in thy radiant splendor,  
    Naught but perfection can live;  
Speak thy great love through each heartbeat;  
    And in God's mercy forgive!

Chorus:

Raphael, dear, our heart's call do now hear;  
    Consecrate us –  
To Earth's great vict'ry won;

2. We give our all to dear Raphael!  
    That we may heaven regain;  
With his great love flowing through us,  
    All shall e'er constant remain.  
We call to our blest Archangel  
    To hold us peaceful within;  
As through us he pours his blessing,  
    In us, new life will begin!

Chorus:

Raphael, dear, our heart's call do now hear;  
Consecrate us –  
To Earth's great vict'ry won;

3. Raphael, oh glorious Archangel!

Bring us thy heavenly peace;  
As all outpicture thy Christ light,  
Mankind in grace shall increase.  
Blessings and love to thee always –  
Raphael, from God's heart, we call;  
We give our life's consecration  
To thee and Archangels all!

Chorus:

Raphael, dear, our heart's call do now hear;  
Consecrate us –  
To Earth's great vict'ry won;

Hymn tune: "Whispering Hope." (Key of C, the keynote of beloved Archangel Raphael and beloved Mother Mary. They are twin-rays)



**MAGNIFY THE LORD** (Hymn “Count Your Blessings”)

1. Blessed Mother Mary, from your glorious height,  
Come into our hearts and fill our worlds with Light;  
Make us truly grateful for our victory won—  
Help us magnify the Lord, as you have done!

Chorus:

Magnify the Lord, O soul of me!  
Magnify the Lord for all to see!  
Magnify Him, Glorify His name!  
Gratitude will raise ALL on ascension’s flame!

2. All the hosts of heaven (such a glorious throng)  
Angel choirs and voices join our happy song  
All throughout the universe the word has spread—  
“Earth has turned from shadows—loves her God instead!”

3. All mankind shall one day know the truth of life,  
Violet Fire shall have transmuted storm and strife;  
All evolving on the earth shall use “The Word”—  
Purify with Light and magnify the Lord!

Final Chorus:

Purify my soul, O Flame “I AM!”  
Purify my soul by Christ command!  
Purify me! Glorify Thy name!  
Purify and raise all on Ascension’s Flame!

Chorus to use when calling for others:

Purify their souls, o flame of them!  
Purify their souls and raise all men!  
Purify them! Glorify Thy name!  
Purify and raise all on Ascension’s Flame!

**OUR MARY DEAR**

Our Mary dear, we love thee so  
Now draw us "Home" by love!  
Make each an arm of thy great self,  
Through us love's healing prove.  
Make us thy great forgiveness,  
Thy beauty and thy peace,  
Expand thy light from heaven's height,  
'Til all life finds release.

O Mary, our beloved one—  
Our hearts are thine today!  
Accept us now as low we bow,  
Walk through us all Earth's way.  
Make us love's healing presence  
Of God's great plan fulfilled.  
Show all thy face, flood forth thy grace,  
Until all storms are stilled.

O Mary, Jesus, Joseph, too,  
Release love's new rebirth.  
Bring forth the Holy Family  
To every home on Earth!  
Establish there the glory  
Of God's great Threefold Flame!  
Make all desire the Sacred Fire—  
USED ONLY IN GOD'S NAME!

(HYMN TUNE: "O Little Town of Bethlehem")

**MARY FROM THE REALMS OF GLORY \***

Mary from the realms of glory,  
Spread your Light o'er all the Earth.  
You, who held the Christ-child Image,  
Giving our dear Jesus birth.

CHORUS

Come and help us! Come and help us!  
Help us now fulfill God's plan.

Mary, Queen of all the angels,  
Mother of Immanuel.  
God has made you our new sponsor,  
With the mighty Morya El.

Jesus, from the realms of glory,  
Immaculately conceived.  
Blessed Mary, gently guarded,  
'Til your victory was achieved.

Hymn tune: "Angels, from the Realms of Glory."

\*Referred to in the address of Mother Mary  
on April 15, 1954, as song #149

**PART 3**

**THE TEACHINGS OF  
BELOVED JESUS**

## **LOYALTY TO GOD**

### **A Series of Addresses by the Ascended Master Jesus**

Dearly Beloved Brothers and Sisters,

I am with you always – especially when the priceless beam of your own life is voluntarily turned toward me, either in supplication, in invocation, in loving gratitude, or in contemplation of my world, my works, or my consciousness.

MANKIND HAS NOT YET FULLY REALIZED THE TREMENDOUS POWER THAT LIES WITHIN THE ATTENTION OF EVEN THE MOST UNDISCIPLINED LIFESTREAM, because through the energy that flows from the individual toward any person, place, condition or thing, the door is opened into the personal world of that individual for the anchorage of good or evil according to the subject contemplated.

During the celebration of the Christmas season, my mother and I have particular opportunity to bless life, because the attention of so many individuals is turned toward us. Every song, every prayer, every church ceremony, every card and display that reminds the outer consciousness of the Christ is an open door through which we may pour our love, our gathered momentum of light, and our Ascended Master Consciousness into the world of form.

The subject of my Christmas message to you, who have already come out from the masses and have signified to life that you desire to become master of circumstance, and to be God-free of limitation, is LOYALTY TO GOD!

LOYALTY is builded on LOVE! LOVE is developed through contemplation of the gifts and blessings and the kindnesses of life that issue from a benefactor – human or divine. To

KNOW God is to LOVE him! To love him is to believe, with every fiber and atom of your being, that he is ALL-POWERFUL! Contemplate for a moment the significance of that statement! How loyal are your feelings to the all-power of god to always act instantly when you call him into manifestation at your point in the universe? It is not the timid, uncertain, mildly-hopeful consciousness that rationalizes with appearances who signifies LOYALTY to the ILLUMINED FAITH IN GOD to manifest perfection instantly. It is rather the consciousness that BELIEVES that the nature of God is to give every good and perfect thing to his own creations, the children of his bosom, who were externalized by him in LOVE, in order to multiply his own divinity and increase the centers through which perfection could be externalized.

For a moment, let us look at my own experiences, which have formed the pattern of the religious thought of the past cycle of time. My entire ministry, and my victory, too, was based on absolute LOYALTY in feeling, thought, word and action to the conviction that God, the Father, was not only ALL-POWERFUL in his own sphere of activity, but also in mine – wheresoever I was at any given moment. I could not allow myself to think, even for a moment, of the possibility of a power opposed to God, either within me or outside of me. I did not dare to leave the comparative privacy of our humble dwelling until I had ANCHORED MYSELF in the active realization that my Father, who had created me and sent me forth into the world to represent him, and to manifest his will, could possibly either refuse to respond to my call, or withhold immediate, God-victorious, miraculous assistance whenever I should invoke him to dissolve shadows, dissipate error, or flash the fire of perfection through appearances,

making them yield to the God design.

You are either loyal to the power of human qualification, or you are loyal to the power of God through you, or any of God's children, to compel energy and substance to manifest according to the direction of the moment.

I walked the ways of Earth, and shared the instruments of expression in this physical world with the other incarnate spirits of my time. I worked through a feeling world, a mental world, an etheric world, and a physical body, just as each of you do today. I was in possession of the five senses, through which there could have been recorded the tremendous appearances of evil, which had stamped themselves upon the flesh of my fellowmen, as well as upon the writhing substance of the etheric envelope, and the clouded vessel of mind. I saw the pressure of desire, that impelled the weak to succumb to lust and passion, but I knew that it was imperative that I remind myself constantly of the fact that energy and substance responded to qualification. True – but, although it was imprisoned by human qualification – it could be freed instantly by the power of God to act in a manner in accord with his divine will.

Children of God, the measure of a man's loyalty to God is determined by what he allows to remain in his world, his body, his affairs, his home, and his aura. Submission to circumstances is disloyal to the Father. I do not mean an outward violent show of emotional zeal. I mean a constant looking toward the nature of that Heavenly Father, until you realize his power as supreme, even over the appearance of death, until you come, through contemplation, to love him enough to trust him to respond instantly to your slightest

whisper, or your strongest command to manifest his glory, his freedom, his healing, his supply, his will at your point in the universe.

I give to you, as my Christmas blessing, my loyalty to the beautiful Father of Light and his exquisite complement – your own Cosmic Mother. I trust that when you move forward into the new cycle of 1954, you may start your day contemplating the love and power of your own God, and walk through each twenty-four-hour period not giving power, allegiance, or loyalty to any appearance or feeling of fear or uncertainty which might confront you, knowing that where you are – GOD IS, and his power acts INSTANTLY when called into action.

May you have a holy Christmas, and a God-victorious New Year!



### **EXPLANATION OF "THE HOLY TRINITY"**

**By Beloved Ascended Master Jesus**

Beloved ones, the great radiation which it is my privilege to bring into the world of form today, brings to mind my own experiences with that beautiful, immortal Three-fold Flame of eternal truth within my heart, which abides also within your hearts! At that time, we called that Three-fold Flame "The Christ." In as simple terms as possible, let me now endeavor to explain to you the Holy Trinity and the activity of the Christ for you. (Today, we shall not go up beyond Helios and Vesta of our physical Sun, but we could go up and up indefinitely).

First, you have beloved Helios and Vesta, representing the Father-Mother God to this system of worlds. Then you have the creation by them of the individualized I AM Presence of each lifestream and their projection of the immortal Three-fold Flame of eternal truth into its heart. In turn, the beautiful Electronic Presence ("I AM") externalizes through itself the divine nature, the spirit of the Father-Mother God, representing the activity of the Holy Spirit in celestial realms.

Of course, this is in celestial realms! First you have the God-parents of the system and then you have the millions of electronic I AM Presences which, in turn, have around them their Causal Bodies which they have created by the release of their God nature, following the divine plan of the God-parents. Now, we come to a consideration of the lower activity, [the physical realm] insofar as it affects you, the unascended individuals.

For our instruction now, let us consider thus: your own I

AM Presence becomes for you the Father-Mother God, the Christ abiding within your physical heart is the Son which, when allowed to consciously direct and completely control the four lower bodies creates around your physical form the same glory as your own Causal Body and a Holy Spirit in the atmosphere around you, as well.

Then, too, in a perfectly developed individual still unascended, the I AM Presence of that one represents the Father to him, the Christ-Self within his heart represents the Son (which son is made in the image and likeness of that Presence), then there is also the Holy Spirit present, the created aura of harmoniously qualified energy, filled with FAITH in the perfection of the will of God, of ILLUMINATION as to the fulfillment of the divine plan, the LOVE of the God-parents expressing to all creation, the PURITY of the God-nature holding to the perfection of the fulfillment of the divine plan, the ability to CONCENTRATE upon and follow through the producing of the divine ideas and designs, the RHYTHM OF INVOCATION needed to produce a symmetrical pattern and the feeling of God-Peace which protects, sustains and expands the perfection drawn forth.

In all religions and occult studies, you will find that that which cannot be explained clearly to the people is carefully placed in the category of “mysteries” by its priesthood. There it remains and the sincere aspirant is left without a full cognizance of the simplicity of the truth. Therefore, the Holy Trinity has been referred to as “a mystery” for many ages.

### **Let Your Christ Control**

I came into embodiment in this world of form to represent the nature of the God-parents at the heart of this universe. All through the ages, I spent much time studying the presence, activities and nature of Helios and Vesta. I considered very carefully what they had done with the immortal Three-fold Flame of Truth within their beating hearts. Now, unascended lifestreams, looking upon the physical Sun, might feel that it is "The Ultimate," but, as a matter of fact, your physical Sun is a very small.

Helios and Vesta drew primal life from the source of their beings. Then, they consecrated themselves to use that flame of life to magnetize from that infinite source of their own life, as much as they could assimilate and radiate, to utilize that radiation as a benediction and a blessing to the universe which they had drawn forth. They had learned the use of the two activities of the flame within the heart, magnetization (cohesion) and radiation, (centripetal and centrifugal force). They knew that by radiation they could keep the planets of their system in a certain order, each planet a certain designated distance from its sister planet and so create a harmony and unity of pattern and purpose in their universe. They knew, too, that by magnetization (cohesion) they could hold the planets in the perfect place in their orbits, keeping them from flying off into interstellar space.

Helios and Vesta used the same two activities of light and life which we are endeavoring to use now to develop among the earnest and sincere chelas, the power of magnetizing the God-qualities of perfection, then radiating them forth.

While I was studying the nature and activities of the beloved Helios and Vesta and saw the precision of their use of the powers of magnetization and radiation, as I looked upon the glories of their Causal Bodies from the consciousness of my own Electronic Presence, I was able to absorb much of their nature of Deity which nature I brought with me through the "veil" of birth and embodied it through a physical form here on this Earth. I began at my mother's knee to learn how to externalize what we called, in that day, the Christ Presence.

As I grew a little older, I VOLUNTARILY SUBMITTED TO AND VICTORIOUSLY PASSED THROUGH THE INITIATIONS OF THE TEMPLE OF LUXOR IN EGYPT (the Ascension Temple). When we finally returned to Jerusalem, I began that activity of conscious magnetization and radiation of the nature of the Father in daily life, which was a practical blessing to our fellowman. Of this radiating activity we never spoke. We kept it in our hearts and others only knew of it by the manifesting about us of a certain peace, of healing, faith, illumination and of the various God-virtues and qualities which mankind required, of which they desired possession and came to receive. However, the consciousness of unascended mankind has accepted my personality as the author and giver of the gift, rather than the Christus, the immortal Three-fold Flame of Eternal Truth which had expanded from within me, releasing its God-gifts to all. THIS SAME FLAME IS WITHIN THE HEART OF EVERY ONE! That is why I said: "THE THINGS WHICH I HAVE DONE SHALL YE DO."

As this erroneous consciousness increased in the worlds of those I contacted at that time and those I had come to teach, it became quite clear to me and to my own beloved

Guru (Lord Maitreya) as well as to others who were watching the progress of my ministry from the Ascended Master realms, that even the most sincere devotees of my teaching were losing the perception that it was the CHRIST-FLAME AND NOT MY PERSONALITY which was doing the so-called “miracles.” FOR THIS REASON, I WAS CALLED UPON TO CLOSE MY MINISTRY AT THE TIME I DID, FOR THROUGH THE DEVOTION TO MY PHYSICAL PRESENCE, THOSE I WAS TEACHING WERE NOT EXPANDING THE POWERS AND ACTIVITIES OF THE CHRIST WITHIN THEIR OWN HEARTS.

In the recession of my physical form (through the victory of the ascension) the disciples who gathered in the “upper chamber” and those sincere men and women who chose to join together with my mother and form the Holy Colony at Bethany, began to externalize from within themselves the powers and controlled activities of this magnificent Christ-Self. They began to know beyond the shadow of a doubt that, at their call, it could and would act through them to bring peace, instantaneous healing, the capacity to teach, or whatever God blessing was required to bring divine order everywhere it was needed.

#### **The Presence of God is Within You**

Now, beloved, it is this same expansion of your own Christ Flame which we are so desirous of bringing forth at this time. Develop a feeling of absolute confidence in the presence and power of that Christ within you, let that flame expand in, through and around you until it becomes the absolute Master and God-control in and of your life.

Daily, practice the realization that the Presence of God is within you, the Christus, “The Jewel in the Heart of the Lotus” (whatever name you may choose to give it). Even in its smallest and unexpanded state, that flame is more powerful than all manifest form! As you keep placing your attention upon it in divine love, giving it full authority to direct and control the energy of your world, you will begin to let go of the efforts of the human ego to accomplish and, instead, allow the dignity of the Christ to take command. Then without struggle it will bring and sustain peace, instantaneous healing and all the blessings of divine love wherever you go.

Thank you and good morning!

**MAINTAINING UNINTERRUPTED HARMONY  
IN YOUR FEELINGS**

**By Beloved Ascended Master Jesus**

Beloved of the Light and my blessed mother! I thank you for the opportunity of speaking to you all tonight, during this holy season, when my advent is honored among the sons and daughters of men.

In speaking of the angelic host, my beloved mother brought to my mind, very forcibly, the God-truth that I, myself, in Gethsemane's Garden and in many other “trying” places, during my final embodiment on Earth, could not have sustained that positive consciousness, which was so vitally necessary for me to hold, had I not had the help of the angelic host, which made and kept me victorious upon life's path until my completion of the pattern which I was to fulfill.

I had the great assistance of that mighty host of heaven and I am grateful, in the extreme, that those among you who belong to Earth's people, as well as those of you who are guardian spirits and who have come from other stars (having temporarily succumbed to human appearances) shall now have more and more conscious, tangible help from these friends of light, also.

[Beloved Jesus, giving a decree:]

“In the name and authority of that great and glorious universal I AM Presence, in the name and authority of that ascended Jesus Christ Presence which I AM, in the name and authority of your own individualized I AM Presence, I NOW COMMAND YOU TO BE FREE, TO BE FREE, TO BE FREE, again – just as free as the lepers through whom I once called my victorious healing Flame into action, as free as Lazarus, from the appearance of so-called “death,” as free as were the obsessed when I called from them the torturing human creations which had attached themselves to them, then letting their balanced mind take command again, as free as the men who came to me blind and left my presence with perfect sight! On this night, as I stand here speaking these words into this atmosphere. I COMMAND THIS FOR YOU! I ACCEPT THIS FOR YOU! Please endeavor to consciously accept it for yourselves, to be active in your worlds. Do not strain or try too hard to do this – just ask your own beloved Holy Christ Self to flood your FEELING WORLDS WITH THE FEELING OF ACCEPTANCE of this, which I am giving you.”

(The foregoing decree was given with tremendous release of power – even through the voice of the “contact.”)

When one is dealing with a very small focus of discord, one needs to release but little power to transmute it, especially from our side of the “veil.” However, when we take advantage, as we do in these classes, of the use of your energies to release millions of people from tremendous accumulations of discord, we must send our powerful fiats forth through you and your “forcefield.” That is why all your bodies must be very strong if we are to use them for such a purpose, because you must (so to speak) BE OUR BODIES IN THE WORLD OF FORM!!

Do you realize that the SINCERE STUDENTS ALL OVER THE WORLD REALLY COMPRISE THE “BODY OF CHRIST” IN THE WORLD OF FORM? You see, through years of loving devotion to us and the application of our law, rays and flames into your worlds for the healing of your bodies and the solving of your human problems, you have drawn about yourselves a great deal of the substance of our individual worlds. Of course, some have drawn more than others and some have drawn more from one particular Ascended Being than another.

Therefore, because you have much of our actual essence around you, you can be a body of Mary in the world of form, you can be a body of Michael and one of Saint Germain in the world of form and many others. Therefore, such chelas who will so let us act through them, become actual “arms of our presence” and we can and often do, utilize the energies of such chelas to heal, bless, prosper and illumine many in the atmosphere or in association with them, when such opportunity presents itself. It goes, without saying, that UNINTERRUPTED HARMONY IN YOUR FEELINGS is necessary, to be held to the best of your ability, so that, when some cosmic



moment allows us to give a more than ordinary service, your energies are ready for us to use. Tonight was such a cosmic moment, when we were enabled to render you the service of cutting you free from so much distress, as we did. Please accept this freedom from now on – this is permanent good decreed for you, because your motives are to serve God and expand the light!

Many of you have loved ones to whom you can direct the full power of this fiat, which I made for you tonight. One day, when Mother and I stand face to face with you, you will be grateful for what was done tonight – not only for yourselves but for every member of the race. This decree, which I released tonight went right into the realms where the disembodied dwell and into the realms of the “sleepers” also. It also went into the realms where those now dwell who were formerly in “The Compound.” It also penetrated the realms where there are those awaiting physical embodiment.

Sometimes it takes a tremendous surge of positively-qualified energy to reach through the “shell” of unbelief and the human habits of thought and feeling that are not accustomed to instantly accept the feelings of perfection decreed for them. This power I had to use upon certain occasions before my ascension – during my ministry here – to suddenly shock, from the etheric body (particularly), some destructively qualified pattern or patterns which had been build and rebuild there time and again, as Mother Mary has told you.

For example, if you had a rubberized sheet (let us say) which had sagged a bit because of an accumulation of water which it was holding and suddenly someone raised that sheet and emptied the water from it, that would be a similar

action to that which takes place when one of the Ascended Ones removes, from the etheric body, some deep-seated record of discord of some kind. It takes a powerful surge of energy upon our part to remove such “obsessions,” for sometimes such creations become just that!) Then, after we have removed the “water” from the sheet (the thought and feeling form, or forms buried deep within the etheric body) the old habit of the human mind (immediately after our departure, when the attention goes back to the outer self again) is to turn back to its old habit, and pattern, of thought and feeling and refill that sheet with the very same vibrations and substance which were there before and from which it had been freed.

Now, in the name and authority of almighty God, I do call for every possible assistance, even from the beloved Alpha and Omega (God and Goddess of the Great Central Sun), from beloved Helios and Vesta (God and Goddess of our physical sun), as well as from all the Sun-Gods and Sun-Goddesses of the systems which belong to this galaxy and to all the solar lords who are in the atmosphere of Earth during this holy season! I ask them, as far as they possibly can, to see to it that everyone for whom I have spoken this decree tonight DOES ACCEPT IT and quickly receives its blessing. I ask them to help all not to again accept as real, the imperfections from which I have released them.

This decree I command made manifest, not only for those present here tonight and for those who are “tuning in” to this heart-center during this class, but I command it to go to the far corners of the Earth – for I am releasing my healing power to all tonight. Expect the manifestation of this decree, for MY WORD IS LAW in this physical appearance

world! However, try not to be concerned about the “how or when” of its manifestation. JUST ACCEPT IT and TRUST ME to bring it to pass at the right time and in the right way.

By the power of almighty God, by which every so-called “miracle” I ever performed was accomplished, I call for the release here and throughout the world tonight, of the SUSTAINING POWER FROM THE ASCENDED MASTERS' RETREATS, to permanently enfold each and every one. As you return safely to your homes tonight and, retiring, enter sleep in as much of this radiation as possible, I ask that you be enabled to awaken tomorrow in that buoyant and confident Christ-consciousness which is not only mine to give, but which is within the power of your own Holy Christ Self to give also – and sustain for you too!

I am very grateful that the “veil of maya” is steadily growing more and more thin and, one day, when it becomes thin enough, you will see us standing right here before you.

Note (Editor, “The Bridge”): Whenever one of the Great Ones gives a blessing or releases a powerful fiat of some kind for your freedom, be sure, always, to be alert and quickly say (silently within yourself), “Thank you beloved I AM Presence, see that I accept that in my feelings! Keep it eternally sustained, all-powerfully active and ever-expanding, until I and all mankind are wholly ascended and free!”

These addresses are not lightly given and, in the case of the foregoing one, it may take some conscious endeavor, on your part to allow the freedom of which Jesus speaks, to outpicture. We sincerely hope that it will manifest for our gentle reader in one flash – but, remember, we have been centuries upon centuries building their causes and cores. Think it through!

**ATTAINING SPIRITUAL GRACE**  
**By Beloved Ascended Master Jesus**

Today I shall discuss spiritual grace, which is the gift of the Christian Dispensation and which has been experienced by men and women who have connected their lifestreams with Christianity, since its inception. It is grace which represents the particular radiation and benediction of the Sixth Ray, which was my privilege and honor to present to the world of mankind.

This grace superseded the Law of Moses, which was the Law of Creative Cause and its ultimate returning effect, without knowledge of the power of transmutation of energy through mercy and the forgiveness of sins (the use of the Violet Fire). I speak of the grace which, during this Dispensation, was exemplified so perfectly by my Holy Mother, who gave me the sanctuary, strength, spiritual vitality and love through all the years, from the time of my birth on, when I first began to remember my mission and all through those many years when I worked to fulfill that mission. She is truly called "Mary, full of grace"! During that entire, difficult embodiment, there was not a time when she was outside of a state of grace for one moment, either because of outer circumstance or inner pressure.

Mary lived in grace from the moment she entered the temple at the age of three, all through our entire experience, including the crucifixion, the resurrection and through the many years after my ascension! At that time it was she who held together the band of disciples, to form a strong foundation for the Christian Era. When the Archangel Gabriel came and spoke to her, foretelling my birth, you will remember he

used these words: “Hail, Mary, full of grace! The Lord is with thee!”

What is the “spirit of grace”? For every lifestream (no matter whether they be Buddhist, Mohammedan, Hebrew, Christian or whatever their particular faith may be), the grace emanating from them is that virtue which stimulates spiritual desire in others. It is the universal language of divine love! Although they may not have the capacity to converse in the native tongue of other countries, those who travel in far away places need no words – if they are imbued with and radiating the spirit of grace! Love and grace are a universal language. Love and grace are the feelings which every true messenger of love brings to his fellowman. His words will fall on deaf ears and will not stir the souls of men, if there is no spiritual grace within him.

I was fortunate to have been able to abide in the proximity of that natural state of grace through my growing years, to feel that holiness which was so like the vibratory action of the kingdom of heaven, that there was very little difference between the two realms, while I lived within the aura and the presence of my Mother. She took upon herself the voluntary service of magnetization, radiation and concentration of the spirit of grace, which is the spirit of God's kingdom. I grew and matured in an aura of grace. It was not too difficult for me to learn the conscious method of ascending in consciousness and remaining in the heart of grace, so that I, too, might become and remain a magnetic and radiating center of that spirit, to bring peace, comfort, healing, understanding, patience, tolerance and kindness wherever mankind needed it. I was entrusted with the honor of representing the Father in heaven to all mankind. Every ges-

ture I made, every word I spoke, every feeling I had, was to be representative of him.

Beloved ones, you now stand as representatives of that great and glorious Ascended Master, Saint Germain, who is the very embodiment of courtliness and gentleness – God's great “Gentleman.” You must become the embodiment of that grace, which will endure throughout the entire New Era, as the Seventh Ray begins to find expression through life-streams who can individually become imbued with grace.

Grace is not an activity of the will, nor is it an activity of the mind, neither is it a disciplining of the physical body. Many an ascetic, practicing mortifications of the flesh and wearing a hair shirt, has less grace than a layman who may be working upon his hands and knees to clean the floor of a chapel or cathedral.

Unless there is within the heart the spirit of grace and only disciplines of the flesh are observed, there often arises a spiritual pride and a subtle bitterness that sometimes does more harm to the soul than indulgence in the so-called “weaknesses of the flesh.” I spoke of this in Judea. You will remember I said long ago: “Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, for the publican and the sinner shall enter into the kingdom before you.” This is an aspect of the Law which should be given to earnest and sincere people everywhere. Remember, your body is only the envelope, the habitat of the soul. As such, it should be handled in a dignified and a cleanly manner, for it is the “grail” which houses your individualized flame of Life. The more dignity, purity and self-discipline which is exercised through the physical form (as long as it is accompanied by a spirit of grace), the finer is

the example and manifest expression of virtue given by the individual.

Remember, beloved ones, that you are multiple beings. The bodies you wear are the instruments through which you function in this physical appearance world and in which the Spirit of God dwells, waiting for the opportunity to externalize his own divine nature. When any one or more of your vehicles is undisciplined, whether it be the mental body assimilating an accretion of knowledge within it, whether it is the emotional body uncontrolled, undisciplined or ill-tempered, whether it is the etheric body, recounting over and over again the injustices of the past, or whether it is the physical body enjoying the impure satisfactions of the senses – when any one of these vehicles is allowed to be master of your energy, rather than the Presence of God, I AM, – then you are not living in a state of pure grace.

Beloved children, you who are the proud possessors of mind and feelings, memory and form, in the pursuit of the spiritual path, remember always that the achievement for anyone who aspires to represent the Heavenly Father on Earth, is to express divine love, harmony, tolerance and goodwill. You have been told that God is love! Unfortunately, that statement, although true, has become an abstraction. It has taken from the Father the greatness of his individuality. Love is truly a virtue of his nature, but he is the ONE WHO LOVES! Others have said that God is spirit and he must be worshipped in spirit. That statement is also partially true. You, too, are spirit in essence, and yet, even as the God-head, you have individuality. It is the raising of the soul of a man, the unshackling of that soul from the uncontrolled appetites of his body, the development of love and devotion to

God, that is meant by worshipping God in spirit, worshipping him with deep feeling.

The Masters live in God's kingdom because they have consciously raised their own vibratory action and have become ONE with the vibrations of that sphere and strata of consciousness. There they abide as long as their vibrations remain one with that strata. As the Law of Life is ever-expanding perfection, the Beings in these realms may choose to qualify for life and service in even higher realms.

When any being allows the vibratory action of his inner bodies or his flesh to become inharmonious, that moment he disconnects himself from this invisible (to average physical sight) but all-encompassing sphere which is the kingdom of harmony and the kingdom of heaven! When I said: "The kingdom of heaven is within you," I meant to convey the truth that you have the capacity to regulate your vibratory action so as to connect with this great universal harmony expressed by God, angels and Masters. That capacity lies within the flame in your heart. Once you have consciously felt that state of grace, once you have become master of your thoughts, feelings, memories and flesh appetites, once you have entered into the glory of the peace that surpasses the understanding of the human mind, you will not want to relinquish that peace! You will not want to allow any of your own vehicles or the uncontrolled energies of all mankind, to break the vibratory action which has "tuned" you into the Universal First Cause (God's nature of love, light and harmony).

Having so ascended in consciousness, you are imbued with grace. The virtue of grace then flows out from you as



you function through your physical body, performing the acts that daily life requires. Thus you are able to do them in a graceful manner. No matter how mundane, no matter how sordid it may seem, every act then becomes an act of grace. As one of my followers (Saint Theresa) said, not so long ago: "I find him easily among the pots and pans." She did and lived a life of grace!

Right here in America, in the humble service of just opening the doors of a Cathedral for the great men of the Church, a certain monk, named brother Andre, lived such a life of grace and devotion, such a life of confidence and harmony in that presence, that thousands were healed just by touching the hem of his spiritual garment. It matters not your place in life, but it does matter what is your state of consciousness. Wherever you may be on the surface of this Earth, if you are filled with that essence of grace, you become one more outpost of the Father of Love.

You become, as I endeavored to become, a representative of the Heavenly Father. In mankind's blessed endeavors in Church services, as they sing their praises to the Lord, their thoughtforms of the Father take on many and varied shapes. According to his race, nationality and religious credo, each individual causes the Deity to take on personal characteristics. According to his consciousness, each one qualifies the Godhead, giving to him virtue and, in some cases, "wrath" (which, of course, is only of the human self). So, some of the concepts of the Godhead presented to mankind have been fashioned by the human minds of spiritual leaders who hold sway over the people, choosing to dominate them through fear. They have qualified the nature of

the Father of Love with the desire to punish and destroy his creatures. Great races and great nations have forgotten that THE NATURE OF GOD IS LOVE!

Through the teaching of beloved Lord Maitreya and through the assistance of the beloved Helios and Vesta, when I was given the opportunity to bring a true picture of the Father to the Earth, I prepared well to remember the nature of the Father and to embody that nature myself, all through that embodiment, I kept before me his presence, so that through me and my works, man might know something of that Father, his love, understanding, kindness and actual presence. So it is now with you. You stand at the threshold of a new day. Men and women everywhere are seeking God. As the cycle closes, as the pressures of a changing era cause fright, uncertainty and turmoil in the world of form, man will seek God more intensely. Where shall he find him? He will not find him in the sky, not in abstract statements, not in the written or spoken word! Man will find God in the body, nature, example and radiation of those who have learned how to raise their consciousness into a STATE OF GRACE and sustain themselves within it! My gift to you today is the grace of the Christian Dispensation. All that you do in God's name, all that you do in my name, all that you do in the name and to the glory of Saint Germain, DO IN THE SPIRIT OF GRACE!

**BELOVED JESUS SPEAKS ON THE ANNIVERSARY OF  
HIS ASCENSION**

**By the Beloved Ascended Master Jesus**

In the great honor accorded me through the Christian Era, little has been understood with regard to my service performed on Holy Thursday, wherein I offered the body and blood of my lifestream to the beloved friends gathered with me that hour. It is my consciousness that I chose to share with them and which I hoped they would continue to partake of, in the knowledge that there is no separation in the bonds of love.

**Food That Ye Know Not Of**

Mankind is constantly, consciously and otherwise, partaking of the consciousness of each other, through the written and spoken word, through radiation and picturized ideas, but it is seldom that mankind aspires to partake of the consciousness of an Ascended Being, which is always open to any supplicant. When I said, "I have food that ye know not of," I spoke of this great parent consciousness of which I partook and in which I lived constantly. You, too, have food that your own lifestreams know not of and if you would choose to draw the Ascended Master Consciousness, rather than dwelling, accepting and living upon the human consciousness' reports of your own and other human beings' outer senses, you would know the peace and perfection which I endeavored to manifest to mankind, centuries ago.

As the human consciousness of other lifestreams flows in-

to your own, when your attention is upon them with disfavor or otherwise, they affect the tone and nature of your own being. So, also, does the Godly consciousness flow, carrying, within itself, rivers of healing, illumination, peace and well-being.

### **The Awakened Chela**

All men choose consciously or unconsciously whatever state of consciousness they wish to entertain and live within, but the awakened chela has the opportunity to “tune into” and dwell within the Ascended Jesus Christ Consciousness, until it becomes as much a part of his nature as the human consciousness of the world, before his awakening affected his mannerisms, characteristics and reactions.

Having achieved the ultimate glory of the ascension through the sustained consciousness of GOOD, I refused to entertain evil, and that consciousness which I AM, can be a tremendous resurrecting power when drawn through your own consciousness, as a great flame enfolds the lesser and the two become ONE.

### **My Presence and my Victory is Part of Your Life**

If the weight and pressure of the human consciousness finds your soul unable to aspire, the invocation of my consciousness through yourself can do much to disconnect the lifestream from the contemplation of imperfection and anchor it again into a sustained effort to live within the consciousness of GOOD alone, which is the mutual or shared

consciousness of every perfected being, of angels and of Solar Lords.

On Ascension Day a great outpouring of my cosmic consciousness envelopes the planet Earth and her people, and whether they are aware or not, of my presence and victory, yet that presence and victory, being part of their life, is flowing through their inner vehicles in an uplifting, transmuting activity, which is for their mutual benefit and spiritual evolution. To each one of you, I give my individualized flame, within which is the substance of my life and the radiation of my nature and the characteristics of my being, which you, if you acknowledge and approve, may use to amplify your own natural current of expression.

### **THE ASCENSION OF JESUS**

#### **Experimentation on the Physical Level Required**

Beloved ones, I am grateful for opportunity to affirm and to re-affirm to you that the importance of receiving knowledge, insofar as your soul growth is concerned, is the actual practical experimentation with that knowledge received, even though, at first, your results may not express to you full perfection. Why? Because, as your individual Presence pours its light through you, which is the very beat of your heart, that life-essence is colored by your feelings, thoughts and your memories, as well as by all the traits of character of the present physical personality, and you are subject, likewise, to the mass ties of limitation and distress.

Therefore, it takes the bold, the constant, the trusting,

the faithful and the wise to continue to experiment with the Cosmic Law, as beloved Saint Germain did before he was ascended. Even if you do not have full manifestation on your first try, or on twenty years' application, there is nothing wrong with cosmic law, beloved ones. It is just that your channel has not been purified sufficiently so that the same gifts and powers which I used, merely to be the example of what every man, woman and child should be, are yours today, not in some far distant heaven with streets lined with gold! The mastery over energy and distress is not required there, for all is peace, beauty, harmony and perfection. Why should I then have come through the veil of birth and live in a world of great darkness, if it were not that the great Father of us all desired to show to the people of my generation and those of succeeding generations who believed on my chronicled life, what could be done by a man still wearing a physical body.

#### **Your Holy Christ Flame**

Your Earth, today, is in a great period of chaos. THE STRONGEST POINTS OF LIGHT, EVEN AS IN MY DAY, ARE FOCI FOR THE REMNANTS OF DISCORD. I say to you, that Light and that life which is the gift of the Father of all, that beats your hearts, is all powerful in and through you, when your motive is sincere and you are selfless in the desire to give the gifts from your own Causal Body for the illumination, harmonization, and healing of the distresses of mankind, elemental life and imprisoned angels.

I love the angels! All during that Earth life, the great Archangels and lesser angels were my companions, my

mother, herself, coming from that kingdom. Oh, to see angels imprisoned in gross form, with such great feeling for our perfected realm and yet willing to so remain because Earth is not yet free.

I love the elemental life, that beautiful life that has given and is giving you so freely of itself. I love that great Holy Christ Flame within your heart, which shall one day be master over every bit of the energy and vibration which you have qualified destructively, until the upper parts of your bodies are blazing with its light, until your hands become as mine, conductors of the Healing Flame from God's own heart, until where you stand, death ceases to be, and life is manifest again in dignity. These things I came but to teach you, that they could be done by other men and women. Yet, even those who lived within my aura, slept within the compass of my mother's home, when first they attempted to call forth those powers, returned to me distressed, because human appearance yielded not, and yet they had physical proximity to my presence for a number of years.

### **Become Christ in Action**

You now have proximity to my presence. You have proximity to me by merely mentioning my name! I have given my name to all mankind as a protection against any and all evil and distressing thoughts, feelings and pressures. IN THE NAME OF THE ASCENDED JESUS CHRIST men and women have healed. They have suffered privation and have come forth victorious. They have learned and used the powers of levitation and precipitation. They have ministered in the name of the Ascended Jesus Christ unto those who were

temporarily under the spell of seeming illness. I speak now to every chela on this planet Earth who believes in my Presence and my capacity to speak in this day and age!

IT IS TIME FOR EACH ONE OF YOU TO BECOME CHRIST IN ACTION! I do not enjoy the solitary confinement upon the pillars of marble. IT WOULD BE A LONELY HEAVEN, WERE I THERE ALONE. Thank God, it is not so! There are many sons and daughters of light, as you well know, who are my companions and many superior beings, so far above me on the ladder of divine evolution, that I cannot even see the outlines of their I AM Presence or their White Fire Bodies due to the radiance of their Light. So it is with you, as you move upward and forward on the path of self-mastery. Always be sure that there is someone on the rung below you whom you are lifting to take the place on that rung on the ladder as you move onward into greater and greater light.

**The Crucified Christ to be Replaced by the  
Ascended Christ**

I ASK THIS MORNING, A BOON OF THE COSMIC LAW, IN THE REMOVAL OF THE CRUCIFIED CHRIST FROM ALL OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCHES, and the replacement by a visualization of the Ascending Christ, so that the people can look upon that which will uplift their vision and give them hope, help and strength to want to achieve like mastery. That very crucified Christ, which the orthodox world places before the people, is the symbol of vicarious atonement. It is the way of the outer self, as you well know, to let some other



lifestream carry your sin. Every time that you honor us with your presence, transmute as much of the karma of your own creation as is possible. God knows, while we are in the atmosphere of Earth, how much of the mass karma, the riptides that flow through the Earth and its atmosphere, are sucked into the substance which forms our auras and there are transmuted into Light, charged into the I AM Presence of the individual who created that discord and then held there until the I AM Presence of such a one finds worthiness in the personality and can safely, through the silver cord and the Holy Christ Flame, release that Light again.

In the power of invocation as I used it, and as every God-free being uses it, the Three-fold Flame in your hearts has a definite reason for its coloration and its place. As you draw the power, and wisdom directs it, and love sends it forth, you are completely protected from every adverse human motive, even those which you do not know of in the outer self. Every healing that I performed, every leper that was cured, every blind man that was made to see, every obsessed one that was freed of a discarnate that had no place in that form, and every man and child that was in the appearance of death, who was given again life, was given that boon through the magnetizing of the POWER of my Father, WISDOM to use it where I saw that the lifestream could be benefited or a lesson could be taught to the witnesses, and then the LOVE for the individual who received healing, as well as for the Father who gave me the power by which to do it.

Beloved ones, keep that in mind in all that you endeavor to do! Power alone is the most dangerous of the qualities, unless it is directed by true wisdom and discrimination that

comes of your Father, and unless it is qualified with honest love for your God, the Divine Masters, your fellow man, imprisoned angels, little elementals, four-footed creatures and every living thing.

I repeatedly said over and over again and I still maintain the statement today, "I, OF MINE OWN SELF, CAN DO NOTHING. IT IS THE FATHER WITHIN THAT DOETH THE WORKS," to remind you that the power that was drawn through my lifestream, directed by the wisdom of the Father and sent forth in love, should never be used, and it never was used, in my whole embodiment for anything but to do God's will here on Earth, to attempt to establish the kingdom of heaven on the planet Earth, to attempt to arouse the dormant spark of divinity within the peoples of that era.

Those who want power of the personal self, find themselves sheared of it. Those who want power to use with wisdom to expand the cause of love, shall INCREASE in majesty, in dignity and in works well done. Thus is the teaching of the new era. It was the teaching of the Christian Dispensation which was my era, in which very few of mankind received the ascension. Now you come to the New Age of the great Ascended Master Saint Germain where the kingdom of heaven shall manifest on this Earth. Through whom shall it manifest? It shall manifest through those in whom we have invested our life, our instruction, those who have reached their hands out to us from divinity's realm to form that Bridge, which remains unto this day through your individual and collective endeavor.

### **Be Not Discouraged**

You are my brothers and sisters, not of blood, but of spiritual light. That light which flows through you and through me is the life blood of the spirit and flows from the one Father, whom I represented on Earth, and whom now you have opportunity to represent. Oh, censure not the outer self, if you are not the fullness of the mastery that you should become for the negative qualities of depreciation and self blame merely fill your feelings and your minds with more substance and the next beloved Master, and in this case it is El Morya, will have to dislodge it. Rather fill yourself with the feeling of rejoicing that I, too, was a man and was subject to pressure and bore witness to many unpleasentries, not only in the world at large but also among my immediate disciples. Yet, through the grace of almighty God and my steadfastness in holding to his will, I had a victory, the victory of the ascension, which is to be your victory, too.

Perhaps, in your case, it will not be so spectacular and I hope for your sake it will not. Ridicule and bigotry and disbelief upon a soul departing, particularly in that delicate fabric of ascending into the Light of the I AM Presence, is not a happy experience. I made that sacrifice, although like all unascended beings, I tried after the last supper, to remove myself from it. Yet I made that sacrifice of the crucifixion and the disgraceful act that preceded it. Then, the returning and resuscitating of that form, the walking and talking and convincing of the disciples that it was, and the final sacrifice of a public ascension, an experience which should be the most sacred of all one's experiences, one that really should not be a spectacle. I WENT THROUGH THAT SO THAT ALL

MEN WOULD KNOW AND COULD KNOW THAT WHAT I HAD DONE, THEY COULD DO ALSO. Yet glorified as has been my work, for THE FULL MANIFESTATION OF WHAT I DID, THAT DAY IS YET TO COME.

In the name of my beloved Mother Mary, in the name of our beloved Ascended Saint Germain, in the name of the great Hierarch, El Morya, in the name of the beloved Serapis Bey, whose Ascension Flame blazes at Luxor, I thank you for believing in me sufficiently to make a pilgrimage to my presence. You shall be rewarded for the endeavor and the love.

Thank you, beloved ones,

Jesus

**HOW TO REND THE VEIL OF MAYA**  
**An Easter Address Delivered by Beloved Jesus**

**Practicing the Power of Resurrection**

During the early years when I passed through the initiations at Luxor and was able to use the power of resuscitation and draw life, even as a child, I did continually and constantly make application, as did my mother, so that during the time of the maturity of my mission, I would remember and be able to do in the presence of the unbelieving that which I could do with comparative ease in the presence of the individuals who had already experienced resurrection and who had experienced the activities of resuscitation within the holy Temple at Luxor.

So when I speak to you who live in the world, you who go to business, you whose activities are mingled partly spir-

itual and partly material, I know that you have the pressure of the outer world and the mass mind, as well as the divine inspiration that you receive within your holy sanctuary and within the secret times when your hearts and minds are turned toward us! Once again I say, that Infinite power beating your hearts, that infinite power which is the Christ ever-expanding from within your worlds is more powerful than all human appearances – if you can but believe it to be so! I know that with your minds you want to believe, with your souls you want to believe, but there is yet so much within the etheric body, so many memories to be erased that there is yet resistance to the full acceptance of your own divine power to manifest through you this very hour, to use, to heal, and to set life free!

Think you not after I started upon my public ministry that the tempter did not put the question before me often, “Shall you be able to follow through with that which you have invoked for the blessing, healing and benediction of a soul in distress?” I had to put that tempter aside, relying upon the Christ power and holding against the appearance world that realization of the all-power of divinity through me to make things right, and holding your flame steady you can let that Christ-Light qualified with healing, with peace, with purity, with balance, qualified with any God-gift flow forth for the blessing and upliftment of those with whom you come in contact.

### **Centuries of Training**

That which I did, was done after many, many centuries of training, true, but you also have had many, many centuries of training! Most of you have been great powers of light in Lemurian Ages, the Atlantean Ages and in the days of the Buddha. In my own day you were great magnetizing centers – through your own hearts beat the gift of the Holy Spirit, and the gift of divine light. That power and momentum is within you, dormant though it may seem to be for the time being, but it is being revived as we continue to turn your outer mind and attention to the fact that you did have and do have a magnificent heritage which comes to you of God in the fact that you are individually created in his image and likeness.

YOU ARE INDIVIDUALLY SURROUNDED BY SUBSTANCE WHICH IS HIS LIVING BODY, AND THAT SUBSTANCE IS OBE-  
DIENT BECAUSE GOD THE FATHER AND MOTHER OF CREA-  
TION HAVE TOLD THAT SUBSTANCE TO OBEY YOU! THAT  
SUBSTANCE WAITS TO BE MOLDED INTO FORM ACCORDING  
TO YOUR THOUGHT, YOUR FEELING, YOUR SPOKEN WORD  
AND YOUR ACTION.

### **At One With the Father<sup>7</sup>**

Therefore, you are NOW the sons and daughters of the Most High! You are NOW clothed in the power of the Most High Living God! You are NOW at one with the Father. You are NOW embodying and radiating the gifts of the Father which he, in turn, entrusted to you to bring to this planet Earth and you at one time, even like unto myself, knelt be-

fore him and said that you would bring those gifts to the peoples of Earth.

Those gifts are the virtues, the virtues of grace and healing, of forgiveness and peace, of opulence and understanding. We could describe them without number but those mighty and magnificent gifts are LOANED, shall we say, to each one of you as a gift of Lord Maitreya as the magnificent cloak of the Christ was given to me, in order to manifest the perfection of divinity here in this world of form. Lord Maitreya gave to me the cosmic cloak of his own gathered momentum and that coupled with my own enabled me to render certain services that seemed miraculous but are only the use of the natural law!

#### **What The Human Veil Is**

Although my embodiment came and I attained that mastery and left that example and though others have come with great light, yet while there are unascended beings who are using the creative centers of thought and feeling to move this beautiful light in a discordant manner, they set up a riptide of various qualities of anger and distress, and that is all that the human veil is! It is agitation of electronic energy which the thought and feeling centers of mankind, as well as the spoken word and the activities of the physical vehicles have spewed forth, and where there are a few to hold the peace, there are millions who cannot yet hold that peace for themselves.

As we anchor more and more of God-poise and God-

peace through your own flames and that expands out and begins to STILL the energies of which I have spoken (which is the veil of maya), when they are still enough, there is no veil! It is just beautiful electronic light and the here and there are just one.

Every person who has been raised in contemplation, who has come to a point of peace, who has come to a place of one-pointed concentration of mind, who has been humble and selfless in service, has reached that point of passing through the veil for a moment and some have had the glory of seeing the Presence and the angelic host and the various members of their kingdom. It is the great test to bring back that peace and benediction which you receive in such moments of upliftment and give of that gift without losing its virtue yourself but letting it flow forth from you.

#### **Lakes of Peace Over Cities**

When there are all over the planet enough lifestreams to hold the energy harmonized over and in and around these great cities, it is exactly like oil on troubled waters and will have the effect of placid lakes instead of those turbulent seas. These great lakes of energy will be magnetized and sustained by the trained students, and as they increase, they will have the same effects as the electrons as they expand and meet electrons – these lakes of peace will grow until the turbulent sea has been entirely stilled and then you have a planetary atmosphere of cosmic peace through which no discord can longer exist.

We live to create this kingdom of heaven on Earth, and



we can create it only by establishing individual, collective and then planetary peace upon the surface of the Earth. In the atmosphere around the Earth there is this turbulent moving energy of which I speak, and yet in the midst of all that – ONE CHELA, turning his attention toward God or myself or any Divine Being, can draw back enough PEACE to hold the balance for a community, city, state, or a nation! Believe me – I KNOW!

### **Cultivate the Habit of Peace**

I have seen my mother draw that peace and sustain it after my ascension, when she performed that wonderful service of magnetizing the currents of light from my own ascended body, into the new Christian Order. I have seen her hold that peace. Now I offer you, she offers you, the great Lord Gautama offers you our power to HOLD THE PEACE in the small things and then when the greater things come, your momentum is gained, your pattern is set, you have a habit of holding the peace. A habit is only the repetition over and over of certain activities until a momentum is builded.

Is it not time to build now a cosmic divine habit of the Perfected Ones, rather than to continue in the habits of the human? Let us put on this morning while we are gathered together the divine habit and become truly men and women in divine order, bringing peace unto this Earth. Let us make our habit more than just a garment to cover the physical form – let us make this habit an activity of our nature wherein it was first designed, the divine habit of bringing peace, the divine habit of speaking words of a constructive

nature, the divine habit of seeing perfection, the divine habit of refusing to enter into discord. Most every human being creates habits of a human nature, now I challenge you this Eastern Morn to consciously create the habit of divinity!

In the name of the beloved and blessed presence of God who created you, in the name of my own beloved mother, holy Mary, in the name of life and light eternal, I do bless you, asking that you feel that resurrective power which I have brought, and that it be for you eternally sustained, all-powerfully active and ever-expanding.

**EARTH DESTINED TO COME CLOSER TO THE SUN**  
**By Beloved Ascended Master Jesus**

The planet Earth is quickening in its orbit as it swings around in the beautiful symphony of the spheres; THE VIBRATORY ACTION OF THE VERY EARTH, ITSELF, AND THE WATER ELEMENT AND THE AIR ARE QUICKENED IN ACTION AS WE PREPARE THE PLANET EARTH FOR THE FORWARD MOVEMENT [bringing it closer to the Sun] which is to be forthcoming. Therefore, in like manner, all evolutions that use the Earth as a platform for their physical being – human beings, animal and bird creations – are being quickened too, in this process of the resurrection and life! It is a process that is not instantaneous in its activity but that does take place as from the very heart of Pelleur's kingdom that tremendous acceleration flows upward and upward and upward – and every cell and electron belonging to this universe to its very periphery is quickened by that pulsation from the heart of

the Earth and then by the pulsation of the Ascended Master Realm which descends and anchors into the Christ Self of every human being.

**DISTINGUISHING THE TRUE TEACHER  
FROM THE FALSE**

**An Address by the Ascended Master Jesus**

Individuals, from time to time, are of the opinion that there is no need for a mediator, or bridge, to connect the God-self with the outer intellect. These people are honestly and firmly convinced that as the God Presence I AM is connected through the Holy Christ Self with the heart of every lifestream, outside means of communication and spiritual guidance are unnecessary. To these people I address the following, having been a mediator and having served the Hierarchy to carry the word of God to the ignorant masses:

**The Purpose of a Mediator**

The purpose of a mediator is to convey the truth from the heart of God to the outer minds of individuals who have lost their personal and direct contact with their own divinity. When this purpose has been accomplished, no mediation or transmission of consciousness is required, but until this point is reached, the outer mind of men, unable to rise to the inspiration of their own Higher Selves, are benighted. Through the mercy of God, they are given enlightenment by those who have attained a degree of evolution wherein they may

climb the mount of attainment, assimilate the truth and carry the knowledge of that truth back to the pilgrims on the path. The wise pilgrims will avail themselves of the cup thus offered and in so doing, their climb up the Mount of Attainment will be less arduous.

Every lifestream on the planet has had direct communication with the God-Presence from the time individuality first took place. Over every lifestream on the planet hovers a Silent Watcher, and yet, WITHOUT A MEDIATOR OR SPIRITUAL GUIDE IN PHYSICAL FORM, THESE INDIVIDUALS ARE UNABLE TO RECEIVE DIRECT GUIDANCE FROM THEIR OWN GOD-PRESENCE I AM.

God, in his mercy, has thus provided spiritual counsel – a step down through physical bodies highly developed, as mediators of this counsel – which turns the outer self towards truth.

### **The True Mediator**

Many false mediators have come, but you can always test their reality in this manner: if their teaching turns the outer self toward the individual's own I AM Presence, that mediator comes from God. If such a teacher makes the individual [primarily] DEPENDENT UPON HIS OR HER PERSONAL IDENTITY and keeps the aspirant looking to him or her for instruction and guidance, rather than his own divine source, then such a one is not a true mediator.

Humanity is like a great group of people on one shore of a wide river, where there is neither food, nor drink nor sun-

shine. On the other side of the river is a land flowing with milk and honey. Humanity is unable to cross the river into this land of plenty except through by means of a BRIDGE! Those who are wise walk on the bridge into the rich and fertile land and receive of its bountiful nourishment and carry it back to their less alert brethren, who refuse to enter the rich land by means of a “bridge,” preferring to remain in privation, until they can cross the river under their own motivation.

A bridge is required until the spirit has developed, through repeated crossings to the other shore, where all truth is attained.

#### **A “Bridge” Is Required**

Levitation is of the spirit as well as of the body. When spiritual levitation is developed, each individual can plunge into the heart of his own God-Presence and bring forth the fullness of truth, but the mass of mankind will never develop those spiritual powers until they use the medium of the “bridge” to carry them into the realm of truth, where they may sit humbly at the feet of the Master and acquire the ways and means by which their own spiritual perception is developed.

A man who is starving is wise to walk across the “bridge” to the land where his supply and food and clothing and sunshine are easily attained, not condemning the “plank” of the bridge, but availing himself of the mercies that such a span affords.

#### **Your Spiritual Task**

Beloved ones, you are people who have a task and that task is a spiritual one! In other words, the immortal Threefold Flame of eternal truth within your heart made a vow to God and to certain Masters to perform a chosen service in physical world. However, you do not have a task to perform within the physical realm as well, at least not completely – as yet. There is a difference, you see, and that is where your personal “Armageddon” comes in. In the fuller freedom of the inner levels, it is very easy for the immortal Threefold Flame of God – the immortal identity of you, to vow to assist, for instance, in a world movement like this of the beloved Saint Germain, but the outer self with its etheric memories, its mental concepts, its emotional tendencies, is not always wholly cooperative with that spiritual vocation.

Now, to dedicate yourself and to really have a vocation of your outer self, you must persistently pursue the seven Steps of creation (or precipitation) which have been placed before you again and again:

First: You must be willing to do the WILL OF GOD in joyous humility.

Second: You must be willing to PERCEIVE how to do the will of God, that which he desires you to do – by listening for and hearing the “still small voice within” or from those of the Ascended Host who choose to assist you.

Third: You must have a willingness to learn to really LOVE God, the Ascended Host and the angels.

Fourth: YOU MUST BE WILLING TO BECOME ABSOLUTELY PURE IN MOTIVE. LET ME EMPHASIZE THAT AGAIN AND AGAIN. IT IS THE PURITY OF MOTIVE WHICH WILL DETERMINE THE EFFICACY OF YOUR WORKS.

Fifth: You must be willing to CONSECRATE your feelings. (Here is a place where you will have to watch yourself when you take step No. 5. If you were to give me your feelings this morning in a burst of enthusiasm and say: "Lord, these are Thine," I should expect to keep them at the rate of vibratory action which is mine. Would you think it fair, then, to take them back and express through them the feelings of the outer self such as depressions or rage? Are you able to consecrate your feelings to me today with no reservations? I wouldn't answer that question, if I were you, until I had thought about it well, for if you were so to do, I should consider your feeling world my own.

If you were to give your mind to me today and say: "Lord, this mental body is thine, never, never again will I think of anything less than the same perfect concepts which fill your thoughts." Could you then let your mental body lie within the compass of my thinking?

Were you to give your etheric body to me today and say: "Lord, here are all my memories. Transmute that which is not of light and keep the rest as a heritage." Would you not be inclined to remember some grievance and take back the gift you had given me? Were you to give me physical body today and say: "Lord, without reservation this physical body is thine." Then, should I say: "We shall walk, then, the width of this great Continent (or its length)," would that flesh body still remain mine? When you make a sincere consecration, it should be ALL, dear hearts, OR NOTHING!

Sixth: You must be willing to stay and MINISTER to mankind long enough to finish the service you have vowed to give,

Seventh: You must be willing to believe in and desire to learn the most efficacious way of drawing the grace of heaven (INVOCATION) unto Earth.

Pin your soul against the wall, tonight, dear hearts, like the shadow of Peter Pan. See how much you are really giving and how much you are RESERVING! I say this only because the more you give us, honestly, without fear and without regrets, the more we can use you and the more quickly you become like us.

May all the blessings of the Most High Living God and the peace of the Eternal Father rest upon, be alive and active in and through you. May that day quickly come when your souls can humbly stand before whatever Master has sponsored you and make that surrender which will give to you the power of conducting all the radiation of that Master's presence into this world of form. Thank you, so much and Good morning!



**ELECTRONS, ATOMS AND  
THE FOUR LOWER BODIES**

**By Beloved Ascended Master Jesus**

The Causal Body (represented by the circles of color around the upper figure in the Chart) may be likened unto an enlarged electron. Many of the electrons, swinging around a central core, form one atom. Between each electron there is a great distance (relatively speaking). As the electrons swing within their atom, they are either expanding their light or they are closed in by the discord and substance of the astral and psychic realm, which is like forcing pie-shaped wedges between these points of light. Now, when your thoughts, your feelings and your etheric memories dwell upon imperfection, you slow down the vibratory action of your electrons and then the substance of the psychic and astral realm closes in around them, lowering the entire vibration of your four lower bodies. In this way you become an easy prey to depression, poverty, ill-health, to any number of the various negative aspects which mankind at large mirror and outpicture today.

Now, in order to quicken the vibratory action of your inner bodies, you must use that Immortal Threefold Flame within your heart and you must make a conscious effort to accelerate the rate of the electrons as they move around the center of the atom. This is done through your decree work, through your songs, visualizations and applications, individually or in groups. It is done, also, by a constant vigilance over the type of feelings you allow to rest in your emotional world and the type of thoughts you dwell upon. This vigilance is necessary ALL THROUGH THE DAY – not only during

the hours while you are in class – at which time you are directed primarily by someone in charge, whose endeavors keep your attention above the consciousness of the mass mind.

The type of memories which you have and the type of physical environment, with which you surround yourself, also affects these inner vehicles. As you keep a vigilant watch over the activities of these inner bodies and you keep the vibratory action of each one of them up above vibrations of the psychic and astral realm, then there should be no difficulty in expanding the Christ Flame from within your heart. IF YOU ALLOW THESE BODIES TO DESCEND INTO THE REALMS WHERE DISCORD AND NEGATIVE CREATIONS ABIDE (THROUGH DISCORDANT THOUGHTS AND FEELINGS) THEN YOU INVITE AGE, DISEASE, LIMITATIONS AND DISTRESSES OF EVERY KIND AND DESCRIPTION.

Your physical body is interpenetrated by your etheric body. These are enfolded by your mental body and your emotional body. All of these are made up of atoms. Those atoms are composed of a series of electrons in constant motion, spinning around its tiny centripetal heart. Now, the quality of the atoms of every one of your bodies is constantly subject to change, to purification and etherealization, or to becoming more gross and more heavy. That is why individuals are sometimes very beautiful when they are young. Their faces then are clear and unlined, their bodies are alive and buoyant, but after they have passed through the discordant experiences of some twenty or thirty years, you find that the vital flesh atoms have been lowered in vibration. This makes the physical form less beautiful than it was before the discord was registered upon it.

Your emotional body is in a constant state of motion, as is even this seemingly inanimate lectern upon which I place my hand. Science has confirmed that THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS INERT OR INANIMATE MATTER. Your emotional body is made up of millions of tiny electrons in constant movement. These form the atoms.

Now, if that motion of the electrons is in accord with the rhythm of your God-Flame and is in accord with the constructive radiation of some Master, that is fine! Then your emotional body deflects all destructive feelings projected at you, as well as all the discordant energy which you contact. You are then the Master-control of all energy wherever you are! In other words, your feelings ride upon the surface of life, just as a cork floats upon the water and it requires no effort to sustain itself in that buoyant, happy state. However, if the vibrations of the emotional bodies are allowed to submerge that body beneath the buoyant poised happiness of the Master (uninterrupted harmony), the form of atom changes and you have a heavy and uncontrolled vehicle, which is part of the mass psychic and astral realm of mankind. IN ORDER TO REFINE AND PURIFY SUCH AN EMOTIONAL BODY, THE STUDENT HAS TO KEEP USING THE VIOLET FIRE THROUGH IT CONSTANTLY!

Beloved ones, you wear now consecrated garments of flesh, made up of billions of electrons, each and every one of which has known at one time such perfection in the inner realms as the outer mind cannot conceive. These electrons are but awaiting opportunity to be invoked to give forth more of their light, speeding up the rapidity of their revolutions, as they make up each atom and then, with the assistance of beloved Serapis Bey and the Great Ones, I rendered

that service in the experience of the Transfiguration. So shall it be and should be for you TODAY and every day. When those atoms and electrons are so accelerated they should remain in that state.

The “transfiguration” of the physical form follows a scientific law. It merely requires the surrender of the destructive use of one's free-will to the immortal Threefold Flame of God within the heart. At your conscious call, this flame (intelligent and all-powerful) will expand its light through the four lower bodies and, as the impurities of discord (which have been imposed upon the electrons) are sublimated by the use of the Violet Fire, the pure white light of the electron is then allowed to blaze its light freely, then meeting the blazing light so released from every other electron, the inner and physical bodies just naturally radiate light!

#### **How To Govern The Four Lower Bodies**

Here, let me digress for just a moment. Sometimes it is quite amazing to me to see what some people think about my feelings. My goodness! If I had been the lukewarm, sad-faced individual mankind picture me to be, I never would have gained the victory. Beloved friends, divine love takes great strength! To honestly love in the face of betrayal, abuse and distress, takes great strength. Love is not a negative, lukewarm consciousness which mankind so often accept in referring to the shepherd and the sheep. The shepherd is eternally vigilant and his love for his sheep takes him into many dangerous places, believe me!

Now going back again to this emotional body of which we were speaking. If you find that yours is heavy, if it has explosive tendencies and if it has various qualities in it, apt to rush off hit or miss, according to the pressures of the moment, all right! Let us be calm about it! You have created it throughout many centuries of living. It is made up of intelligent electrons forming atoms and these you have collected through ages of time. They are yours! No one can take them from you, – probably no one wants to!! The very fact that it is yours, that it is intelligent and that it can be, should be an encouragement to you. Students get so discouraged the moment they see any expression of the “Dweller on the Threshold” (their own human creation) – the moment they see something in their worlds which needs correction. They go along for many years, or perhaps a whole lifetime in joy and happiness, when their strong points are confirmed, but it is the weak points which keep you from your ascension!

Dear hearts, we come to give you assistance in correcting that which is wrong in your world and to help you create strength of character. Every time you have a flare of discordant feeling, it blasts through your emotional body, setting all the electrons and atoms ajar. What happens then? After these little electrons and atoms get over their shock, they are vibrating in a broken rhythm and any of the psychic and astral realm around them, vibrating at the same rate, connect with them and become part of the substance of your own emotional vehicle. Meantime, through the natural proximity of the mental body to the emotional, the electrons of the mental body are also set into motion and you have another set of discordant vibrations.

When the mental body is inharmonious, it tunes into other discordant thoughts and draws those types of atoms into itself. This stirs up etheric memories – somebody did the

same thing to you twenty years ago, and the etheric body starts into motion (audience laughed). Well, beloved ones, I am glad, you can laugh, but this is what happens to the average chela and student in a period of twenty-four hours, once if not more often. Then, all of these discordant bodies react upon the flesh and you have indigestion, a headache or some other physical distress. Then, all over again, you have to start to recreate a harmony among the members of your household.

The beloved Maha Chohan brought out a good point of instruction, last night. You know, sometimes it is necessary for us to come together and discuss the class work, as well as your progress, individually. He said one of us should be sure to bring to the attention of the students the fact that repression of emotions is not the answer to this endeavor to sublimate the outer self. You see, repression of thoughts, emotions or actions will only cause frustration, which will react in either physical distress, or some mental or emotional block in consciousness. Transmutation of your energies is the safe way to get these vehicles into alignment. Now, you can use various methods of transmutation.

If you are a very dynamic, powerful and positive individual and you have a great amount of energy to handle, you can transmute that energy in some type of constructive service. Those of you who are gifted musically, when you feel a surge of irritation approaching, still yourself for a moment and then do something good with that energy. Play the piano, write a kindly letter, do something you know will make someone else happy, do something constructive and make the energy in the emotional body render some good service, rather than allowing it to explode in the unbridled emotion of the moment.

Please, dear hearts, do this with the mental body as well. If you have recurrent thoughts of self-pity or depression and if you continue to go back to thought patterns of impurity (some lifestreams have more to handle along this line than others), take charge of those thoughts right then and there! If your mind is inclined to dwell on the negative side of life, on either impurity, poverty or limitation of any kind, put your mind to work on something just the opposite. Give it a book to read, give it something constructive to do and re-channel that energy to where you want it to go! Give your mind constructive decrees to learn and repeat. As long as it wants to work, then give it one of the books of the Ascended Masters to read and let the energy work itself out harmoniously.

The same thing is true of the etheric body. Individuals who have a lot of leisure on their hands, particularly those in mental institutions, old peoples' homes, prisons, etc. those who have not enough to do, allow the etheric body to continue to spin out records of past injuries, which have caused those conditions to manifest. The entire atmosphere in and around those places is permeated with that effluvia of depression. This is also true of students when they go on vacation or have too much free time. If the etheric body has not been fully purified, there will come out of this sub-conscious realm many things which cause you to feel a sense of being "hard-done-by", through the injustices of other parts of life. This is something to guard against. You can do the same with this etheric body as you did with the other bodies, either use your music or your reading, or render some constructive service to your fellow-man. This will keep your etheric body from that disintegrating practice of energizing past errors.

If you will do this, beloved ones, eventually you will get the electrons and atoms of all your bodies polarized and harmonized long enough to let God, through you, fulfill himself. The Godhead must get all your vehicles to a point of uninterrupted harmony long enough to allow that beautiful Presence to fulfill itself in glory, through you, in dignity and in mastery.

Editors Note [a staff member of "The Bridge"]: The Causal Body is composed of a series of circles of constructive colors around the individualized God Presence of each lifestream (the I AM Presence). This Causal Body is the repository of all the good created and developed by that lifestream, including that created by the I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self of the individual at inner levels, before taking physical embodiment, as well as all the good created, developed and expanded by the human personality through all the centuries of embodiment here on Earth (or on some other planet; if the individual came here from another Star). Beloved Jesus says in one of the Gospels in the New Testament that man shall be accountable for every word that proceeds from his mouth, also that every "jot and tittle" must be accounted for.

So it is! Not one electron or atom escapes from experiencing the results of the vibrations sent out by the individual. The Law of the Circle is absolute and ALL must return to its source one day – either for purification or reward. That which is CONSTRUCTIVE is deposited in the Causal Body and that which is discordant stays around the physical body and its environment. It is this accumulation of evil which forms the astral or psychic plane! This discordant accumulation (individual as well as the collective discord in the astral and psychic realm) must all be purified and redeemed one day. This purification is accomplished through the constant, dynamic use of the Violet Transmuting Flame. When 51% of the energy of one's lifestream has been constructively qualified, then that individual's ascension into his I AM Presence (his source of God's Perfection) is possible.



**ACHIEVING CHRIST-CONSCIOUSNESS**  
**By Beloved Ascended Master Jesus**

I wish to convey to you, through the spoken word, a portion of my consciousness, which throughout the ages you have sought. That consciousness overcame the shadows, limitations, chains and appearances of the world through confidence and trust in the power of God!

It is that confidence which comes through contemplation, through application and through the dedication of your vital energies, until no longer do your feelings swear allegiance to the shadows; until no longer are the energies of your auras set into turbulent motion by those frightening appearances (In truth these appearances have no more power than you give unto them, Ed. "The Bridge"); until each one of you comes into the full maturity of your own Christ-consciousness. Such Christ-consciousness has overcome all sense of allegiance to the appearances that frighten, distress and disturb the mankind of Earth.

ONE SUCH MAN, ANCHORED IN FEELING IN THE ALL-POWER OF GOD, IS ENOUGH IN ANY AGE TO TRANSFORM THE ENERGIES OF THE MASSES. It is to educate and develop within your feelings that surety, that conviction, that the power of God invoked does act without fail, that we come again, again and again. In each such visitation we anchor a little more of the fire substance of our worlds through your feeling worlds, your mind consciousness, your etheric bodies and your flesh. After such a visitation, there is another portion of the energies of your various vehicles that is permanently God-qualified and God-consecrated and that can never again be qualified with the creations of the human octave.

Wise is he who places his consciousness within and who

presses his bodies against the living Presence of the Masters of Wisdom and, through contagion, absorbs into the energies of his being that confidence and faith in the power of the Almighty!

To you, who cling so strongly to the belief of the ages, it seems a slow process, this transmutation, this manifestation in works, of that which your consciousness grasps mentally. Believe me, however, the weaving of the chains and the drawing of the energies of limitation into your worlds has been an exceedingly slow process, too. It has engaged the free will of your life and the use of your faculties for millions and millions of years.

Therefore, be not discouraged in your first endeavors to set the worlds of your consciousness in order, to drive from your individual temples the many lurking fears and doubts, suspicions and uncertainties. If you could see with the inner sight the centuries upon centuries that your lifestreams have spent in drawing those unpleasant visitors into your temples, you would rejoice that you are finding freedom and access to the Kingdom of Heaven as speedily as you are.

Mankind so loosely accept blessings. Even here below, the blessed forces of the elements, that have served so ceaselessly through the ages, have received, in return, scant thanks for their constancy. Without their service mankind could not have survived in the effluvia of their own thoughts and feelings.

Still less has the Source of all Light, (the Father-Mother God) received the gratitude from those who use his life so freely, pressing it through the senses in the wanton use of free will, in the enjoyment of every passing pleasure. People

have such happiness in the use of life, yet loving life, itself, so little that neither reverence nor gratitude has gone to the Source which has sustained that life and that individualized consciousness for millions and millions of years on this Earth, alone, not to speak of those aeons of time before incarnation on the earth was a manifest fact.

Mankind must come to an understanding today that the Source which supplies life, which gives intelligence, which endows each separate consciousness with free will, has a purpose in such an investment! Mankind must come back to its Source and, bowing the knee before it, ask for revelation as to that purpose. Then, in humility, in gratitude for opportunity, proceed to weave out of their own lives, the fulfillment of that purpose!

Wherein is man's merit in doing the will of God, the God from whence life, itself, has come? Oh! the joy that should be within the hearts of those who have even a mental concept of the divine plan! How willingly and joyously should the energies be consecrated to the fulfillment of that plan, to the exclusion of all personal interest! To think that in the course of one short Earth life, the iniquities of millions of years might be wiped out, should be a cause for tremendous gratitude. How wonderful to know that in one life of gratitude in action, there can be fulfilled the purpose for which individualization and sustenance of consciousness was ordained.

Until mankind comes to this day, they shall not know happiness, they shall not know freedom. Those of you who have forsworn the world of pleasure, those of you who have returned to the feet of the Masters, those of you who have

woven your energies through these years into the creation of these magnificent forcefields, are most fortunate among men and women, most fortunate that the vow which you took before the Source of all light, is being fulfilled through your energies. At the close of this Earth life, when you stand again in the Halls of Karma, you may say, "I have fulfilled my purpose. I have fulfilled my vow. I have therefore returned with my sheaves of accomplishment in my hands." You will hear the words of the Father, "Well done, thou good, thou faithful servant."

Believe me when I say, nothing matters on this Earth except that you make that record, that you hold those sheaves within your conscious hands and that you have endured unto the end; that you have waited the summons of your Presence and passed yet in active service into the realms of light!

Your service is a voluntary one, Children of God. No one asked you to come and no one asked me. No one asked the great Saint Germain or my Holy Mother to come – only the love of life, the love of God and the desire to see his kingdom come, prompted any lifestream to bend the knee before the Karmic Board. Only such love could take a vow to render a more-than-ordinary assistance; to bear a more-than-ordinary cross; to expiate karma not one's own and to abide in exile on a planet groaning on its axis!

Remember, love prompted you to come and love must bind you together while yet you here remain! While that love for God beats strong in your heart, that love fills your feelings for the Master and that love passes through you for your fellow worker and your fellowman, you are secure!

When that love turns to bitterness, to resentment, to rebellion, to spiritual inertia, or spiritual depletion, then, within the privacy of your own hearts and rooms, call for the spiritual vitality, call for the spiritual assistance from above.

Let it return to you that warmth, that joy, that enthusiasm which you knew before you took an Earth body, when you stood with Saint Germain in the freedom of the inner levels and saw a planet God-free. You then saw men and women in Freedom's robes; no sickness, no disease, no death known. More than once, in the course of an Earth life, is it necessary for cosmic vitality and the infusion of spiritual energy to sustain you. No man is complete in himself. The great and mighty Archangel Michael, the beloved Gabriel, the beloved Raphael, all the members of the Archangels, sustained my mother, my father and myself. During that night in Gethsemane, the presence of the Archangels gave to me the courage to renew my vow! When I was all alone; when those who loved me best were sleeping, when the future held another sweet Springtime, the birds sang sweetly and the early flowers were blooming, the salt spray from the sea was in my nostrils, and the vital fire of a body that never knew illness was invigorated by the pulsation of resurrection, then I chose to give that life!

We see, oh – better than you know – we see the individual depletion's and renewals! I but ask you to remember that AS I RECEIVED ASSISTANCE, SO MAY YOU! Wise are you that abide within it! Wise are you that expose your souls and spirits at every opportunity to the spiritual vitality that flows from the Archangels through the Earth.

**USING THE POWERS OF YOUR CAUSAL BODY NOW**  
**An Address by Beloved Ascended Master Jesus**

Beloved friends, I bring to you, today the truth, which is the gift and momentum of my Causal Body, established through the voluntary qualification of my life, over a period of many, many centuries previous to that, in which I gained the victory of the ascension. Oh, children of God, if you could see the treasures you are laying up in the glory of your Causal Body through this lifetime, of magnificent, constant, loyal, dedicated and enthusiastic service, how grateful you would be that you have chosen the wiser course, and that in which you have invested the life of God shall remain for you ever a cosmic battery, on which you may draw and which you may direct to any part of any universe or any star, to give assistance as you desire.

#### **Making a Wise Choice**

When we stand in the fuller freedom in the inner realms and see the waste of life, and then we are privileged to witness over a period of years, the consciously gathered, individual and collective, momentums of consecrated lifestreams, our hearts are filled with eternal gratitude, that some among the sons and daughters of men are choosing wisely, and building for themselves the instruments of the cosmos, for the length of each ray of light that proceeds from your Causal Body will be determined by the fully-gathered momentum of the battery of energy within that Causal Body, and if you are, in time, called upon to work in a galaxy other than your own, and your battery of energy should not have that full momentum, your ray would fall short of its goal.

Ah, children of light and of life, I, who have been summoned among others to render service upon many planes of

consciousness and in many universes, have seen those, even the God-free, whose Causal Body did not reach to the periphery of the sphere of service which they wished to render – and that is a cause for spiritual remorse, indeed.

### **Use Your Causal Bodies**

Your Causal Bodies are blazing with qualified momentums, carrying the colors of the qualities which you have builded into those Causal Bodies through year after year of study, contemplation, invocation, and mighty decrees. Oh, if you could see them, like beautiful, radiant, many-colored suns, standing around your own Electronic Presence! THEY WILL BE YOURS FOR ETERNITY! And some day when you address a system of worlds, you can say as I, today, “I bring to you the fully-gathered cosmic momentum of my faith, of my love, of my beauty, of my healing, and of my peace!” And all that you have gathered even in individual application in the wee small hours of the night, all that will be rushing like a great river when the sluice and the dam is opened and forced to the object to which you have directed it.

We are now coming into an understanding of your individual capacities to reach deep into your Causal Bodies, each one, and avail yourselves of the momentums of the power that is gathered there. Charge those powers from your Causal Bodies into those Tubes of Light! Charge those momentums of your Causal Bodies through the blazing light rays into conditions and into lifestreams that need assistance. That is already yours! It is as much a part of you as

an account you hold in a bank and far more eternal. Pity it is that so many magnificent, gifted, spiritual lifestreams allow the might of their Causal Body to lie quiescent until they enter into the victory of their own ascension, when they could be using it long before, although still in garments seemingly limited and moving among men.



**YOUR MISSION IS SIMILAR TO MINE (I)**

**A Series of Addresses by Beloved Ascended Master Jesus**

On this day, celebrated as the anniversary of my humble birth, I give honor and blessings not only to angels, mankind and elemental life, but particularly to those who made my victory possible. I refer to my blessed mother, who held, throughout her lifetime, the immaculate concept for me, to my good father (Saint Joseph), now the Ascended Master Saint Germain, who leads you and succeeding generations into permanent victory, and shall bring forth the magnificence of the Golden Age.

Beloved ones, the angelic host are truly a part of that victory, coming in their God-free estate, closer and closer to the earth plane. In every one of my own personal experiences, wherein there was temporary trial, the power of my own holy family and the angelic host gave me the feeling of victory. Even on that Thursday in Gethsemane, when I offered back my “cup,” the strength of the angels helped me to hold my cup that I might fill it on Good Friday and Easter Sunday.

You, too, now have a cup, filled with the gifts of God, and many times, even like unto myself, you desire to place your cup in the hands of the Father, not choosing to pour forth the fullness of its gifts to all mankind! What good is a cup, filled with the gifts of life eternal, if that cup, filled to the brim with our love, does not reach the souls of men, giving to them the essence of divinity, the encouragement required to progress upon life’s way and the power (latent within them) to expand their own divinity. I was but one example of what all men shall become, here on this Earth, even be-

fore the glory of their ascension. Accept that in your feelings NOW!

That Holy Christ Flame within your hearts is able to render this service through you. Utilizing this power requires great humility of the outer self, so that the human personality shall lessen and the Christ within always be given credit for doing the good works. Now is the hour when THAT accomplishment is required. Carry your cups in honor, that all who are athirst may drink thereof.

Again, again and again have I said I have been but an example of what all men shall be, here on this Earth, even before the victory of their freedom and the glory of their ascension. Can you not accept that in your feelings, that it would be a very foolish Godhead who would create but one divine son and many sons and daughters of clay! No, everyone from every star and system, has a bursting Christ within waiting to expand, but it takes great strength to allow that light to expand into and through you. It takes great humility for you to understand that, in the expansion of the light, you become less and the power acting through you becomes more. It takes great discrimination to cognize that the gifts and virtues and blessings that flow forth are of the Father within you, acting through you, true, but not to glorify the self. How often have I said, even in my ministry on Earth, "It is not I. It is the Father within that doeth the works."

That Father-life is within you, too, willing to accomplish the works if you let it expand its power. What I have done, you can and SHALL do. NOW is the hour when that accomplishment is required, because mankind, everyone everywhere, desires the example manifest of the Christ in order

to, in themselves, have the encouragement necessary to make like endeavor.

We are in the days and hours of change, true. Here upon the Earth there are many human appearances that frighten those who are not anchored in the power of God. Yet, those appearances are no greater than the appearances manifest in my ministry. In fact, except for the fact that they are televised, they are less. Where is the Christ that says unto them, "Peace be still" and then calls forth, by the power of love and light, the God-victory and manifestation that is required to make each and every one of you that manifest perfection, not only today, but so long as you shall remain on Earth and that will be part of your crown in heaven.

Many individuals have wondered about that crown. That crown is made of all the good you have done through all the ages that you have lived. It is really the Causal Body which we wear, which the great Elohim wear, which those at the Teton wear, and which is a part of the jeweled magnificence of your victorious Presence.

There are many mansions in the Father's home. Let your mansion be one of great light! Your mansion began when first you took embodiment upon the earth plane and into that mansion has been builded all of the good you have done through the ages. You often remember visiting them upon awakening in the morning. Through the gift of projected consciousness, enter into your mansion of light, and abide therein, feeling the play of light in and around you, enjoying the gardens of flame-flowers, and the general perfection of those realms of love in those mansions which are your own!

We are cognizant that the service rendered on the earth plane is great and that the energies involved in the sustaining of that service are many, but think you that you could even accomplish that much service, were it not for the intervention and sustenance of the Ascended Host of light? Ah no, you live truly by the power of light and the gift of love and the energy of OUR PRESENCE acting through you. So when you fold a sheet of paper, when you raise a hand in service, remember that it is the Father within and our presence that is giving the benediction and the blessing through you and practicing that you become the Christus manifest here on Earth.

#### **Magnify the Power of the Lord**

From the time of my earliest recollection, my mother taught me to magnify the power of the Lord to bless life. If we had not practiced that law of love, we would not have become the masters of energy and vibration. If one does not practice any power, he or she does not become master of its gifts and powers. Practice standing aside, humanly speaking, to allow the power of God, through you, to act! Remember always, it is God, through you, who renders the so-called miracles, even as I constantly reminded my people that it was not I, but the Father, within, which did all the works. The SAME opportunity is yours NOW. Utilize it as I did and do not let that God-power wither on the vine. Allow it to wax strong and active within and through you TODAY.

That is the activity I used in my own life, simple as it was, though it has been glorified by succeeding generations. While I walked the ways of earth there were not so many in

our number, yet we practiced the using of the power of the presence of God I AM in everything that we did. In that practice, when our public mission began, I was able to utilize the momentum and the power of that Christ-Self to do the service that had to be rendered.

### **Practice Daily**

Beloved ones, if you sat, as some of the blessed worshippers in the East, with your hand behind your back for forty years, it would wither – nature's way, until it was permanently crippled. They think it is a devotion, yet the hands were given to utilize in practical service, and those men and women in India and China, particularly in the East, could do more with their good hands expanding the power of practical secular cleanliness and understanding and instruction than they could in allowing the arm or the foot to wither in that which they call asceticism.

NOW, where is your practice of the presence of God? You know when you have practiced, say in anything, you are proficient at it and you can do it almost automatically, whether it is playing the piano, using the type-recorded machine, as beloved Morya says, whether it is using the automobile, whatever service you are rendering becomes almost automatic and you can render that service without any consciousness of it. That is how the practice of the powers of the Presence become, until they are almost automatic in their service in and through you, for the blessing of all life.

I say this truly as one who is among you, not one who

has come forth from you but one who has come to you. I lived always by the practical power of using the ever-presence of God.

May the blessings of this holy season be upon you, radiating forth through you, to your loved ones and all upon this Earth.

## **YOUR MISSION IS SIMILAR TO MINE (II)**

### **The Christ is Alive in You**

That which I have done and which has seemed so miraculous to some, shall become a common occurrence as the Christ stands forth through every man, through every woman and through every incoming child, that Christ nature which is dormant within the masses, stirred to life within my heart, brought to maturity to be an example to mankind – that Christ is alive in the world, in every beating heart. To the living Christ within you I speak:

“In the name and by the power of Jesus the Christ, come forth and manifest now! Be thou the full and only power acting through the forms which you inhabit! Transmute the soul into the substance of LIGHT, and allow divinity the courtesy of expression here in the physical appearance world, or in the inner realms wherever you abide!”

The reward of service and love is in seeing this planet emitting more light, seeing its peoples resuscitated, their spiritual natures express through their physical form and everything in, through and around the Earth giving forth the

music and harmony of the spheres until the planet Earth takes her rightful place in our planetary system as a magnificent jewel of light as she was designed by Helios and Vesta, and as she was, in turn, blessed by the directors of the forces of the elements and all who have served throughout the many ages to sustain her.

### **Your Cooperation Needed**

Today, beloved ones, all over the Earth people are honoring the Resurrection. They are honoring that Spirit of the Christ as manifested through my lifestream. Today, I ask you to direct that to and through them, the realization that what I have done, EVERYONE of these blessed ones shall and will do, and they must make ready now in courtesy to their Lord to allow this externalization through them of their own divinity. I ask you in the name of love and of light to CHARGE into the feelings of the people the realization that WITHIN THEIR OWN LIFE is that same power by which I did resurrect a physical form and finally ascended in the presence of several hundred people.

### **Healing Yourself**

Dearly beloved ones, as we have sent forth the Resurrection Flame from the Resurrection Temple, as you contemplated it, as you have breathed it in and felt its exhilaration, let this be a permanent part of your world, quickening you every time there is a tendency to return to habits of depression, exhaustion and depletion. Step right within the heart of

that magnificent opalescent flame, right within the heart of my own Luminous Presence or that of beloved Mother Mary, and FEEL THE CHANGE of the quality of the energy in your feelings, in your minds or any member of your physical body – any organ or cell that for some reason has gotten out of alignment – and thus you can do by grace what is so much harder to do by effort of will! When healing comes through grace, it is permanent and it is sustained. When it comes by the effort of the mental body alone – through will – as soon as that mental pressure is removed, unless the cause and core of distress has been dissolved, the condition appears again.

Accept now that there is a power right within your beating heart, and that power connects you with myself, with my mother, with your beloved Saint Germain, any one of the Ascended Host, the angels or the Archangels with whom you have an affinity, and the very moment you turn your attention toward them, silently or audibly, you are WITH THEM AND THEY ARE WITH YOU.

#### **An Immediate Answer**

The INSTANT our names are breathed, the instant our image is thought upon, the instant any activity which it is our privilege to give, IS INVOKED, there we are rendering that service and assisting you. Come to that realization of ONENESS of the Celestial Realm with the human, the oneness of the Divine Beings with your own Christ Flame, and, entering deep within that inner Christ, feeling the fullness of its magnificent presence – you can have freedom, FREEDOM



NOW, even as we are here to bathe you in the glory of the kingdom, the kingdom wherein dwells every being who has learned to govern his energy and to sustain harmony and not break the peace!

It is your power to draw forth from your own Christ Flame the power to see, to think, to accept, to call forth the immaculate concept from within every lifestream that you contact, and it will respond in an ever-expanding radiation of perfection through such a one if you can keep your human mind and senses from recording and accepting an individual personal concept rather than God's concept – which is perfection.

I know it is difficult when you wear garments of flesh and you see certain idiosyncrasies of the human nature to hold a concept of perfection for all the life with which you are surrounded when you try to do it through will, but if you will turn your attention to me, to the beloved Gabriel, beloved Mother Mary, any of those beings who are particularly concerned with holding the immaculate concept in the inner realms – we will help you to see your fellowman as God intended him to be. That does such a tremendous service for the Holy Christ Self of such a one and helps to anchor more and more into the feelings, the thoughts, the etheric consciousness and the very structure of the flesh, that divine pattern and plan which shall be externalized through that lifestream.

**YOUR MISSION IS SIMILAR TO MINE (III)**

One of the greatest mistakes which has “bogged down” the activity of the Christian Dispensation is the placing of Godhood upon myself, alone, and denying it to my fellow-man. Of course, as we have come into a more enlightened age and some of the superstitions and dogmas of the orthodox thinking have been swept away by the braver men and women who opened the door to the spiritual path, there has come a spiritual realization that Christhood is possible for others besides my humble self. Before I was even born into my final embodiment, there were many, many lifestreams who had achieved the state of Christhood, full mastery and God-control, having sublimated the physical form – knowing the victory of the ascension! However, for the Christian Dispensation, it was my great opportunity to manifest the resurrection, which is done so easily every Spring by your nature kingdom. I was to come and bring the Divine Presence right into the substance of Earth, developing it into a God-man, made in the image and likeness of the Father who, in the first place, created me. He also has created you, in like manner.

For every divine creation – whether it be angel, deva, seraphim, or human being – there is the archetype of perfection for that creation. In the case of the human being, Saint Germain has chosen to call it “the individualized I AM Presence.” This divine pattern of perfection is fashioned out of living light and within its heart is placed the immortal Three-fold Flame of Life. Within that flame is intelligence and within it is consciousness! In lesser degrees of expression such as flowers etc, there is also a divine pattern creat-

ed. If it is in the nature kingdom, the divine pattern is formed by the devas who are designing (let us say), the daffodils, which will be the glory of the country-side in the springtime.

The divine pattern is fashioned at inner levels out of primal light, by the thoughts and feelings of those devas, energized by the directed pressure of some elemental life and then is focused within the bulb. The elemental, who is in charge of breathing his life essence upon the bulb, causes the divine pattern of perfection (already within the bulb) to expand, until the perfect replica and manifestation of the daffodil appears that divine pattern which is in the inner realms.

So, those who have given great honor to my particular mission might consider this with a little more wisdom and understanding. They would find that every daffodil which bursts into bloom, every flowering shrub, every tree that follows its natural pattern does, through the nature kingdom, that which I did wearing a physical body. You, too, must do this some day. Within your own individualized I AM Presence, you have your divine pattern and plan.

You have been created and directed from the heart of the Universal First Cause by some great God-parents. Some of you came from Alpha and Omega's cosmic hearts, some from Isis and Osiris, some from Apollo and Diana, some from Krishna and Sofia or from Helios and Vesta. (NOTE: The above Sun Gods and Sun Goddesses are those in charge of systems closer to the Great Central Sun, than the system to which the Earth belongs – Helios and Vesta being the God-parents of our system. Alpha and Omega represent the

Great Central Sun itself.)

Your individualized I AM Presence was created in the image of the God-parents, who directed a Three-fold Flame from their hearts into universal light substance and around that flame coalesced your glorious Electronic Body of light. Then, later, there was projected down into this physical appearance world a portion of that magnificent flame. It contains within itself (even as the bulb contains within itself the perfect design of the daffodil), the picture and the seed of your divinity and of your God-self. Are you less, then, than a flowering bulb or a seed that produces after its kind? Are you less than a chicken, which bursts from the egg, following the pattern of its parents? Ah, no! You are far greater.

However, you have one thing which is not the gift of the nature kingdom – free will! Through the use of that gift of free-will, you have chosen not to let the God who created you (the divine, perfect I AM Presence who is living within your heart) expand into its full perfection. From time to time, beings have been chosen at inner levels who have a certain consciousness of the capacity of “letting go and letting God” and these volunteer to come to Earth through physical embodiment to show the people the way to attain mastery, showing them how to develop into the full flower, the full bloom of the Christ.

#### **YOUR MISSION SIMILAR TO MINE (IV)**

NOW, YOUR MISSION IS SIMILAR TO MY OWN! Before I came into the world of form, I was “charged” with a mission, to manifest unto all mankind the full perfection of our Father which is in heaven. You were also so “charged” when you were created. When your beloved infinite I AM Presence projected down into your physical heart the Immortal Three-fold Flame, that flame contained within it the embryonic Christ, whose light we are now endeavoring to expand until it has stirred the outer self from its soul-sleep. We are trying to expand, that light to a point where its pressure is more powerful than that of the shadows of the physical and astral realms in which you presently abide.

Beloved ones, let us not feel that “becoming the Christ” is such an effort! Is it an effort for the bulb to release the green shoot, the lovely golden head of the daffodil, or the lily with its fragrance? Is it an effort for the nature kingdom each Spring to manifest the Spirit of Resurrection and, where trees with leafless branches signify the absence of life, to bring perfume and color in blossoms that garland your countryside with such beauty that it brings you closer to the Kingdom of Heaven?

Beloved ones, why is mankind alone content to allow the embryonic Christ within his heart to remain quiescent within its “shell”? Why is he content to let it remain within the “bulb” and not let the flower of his divine manhood unfold? The perfume, beauty, dignity and gifts of God through each one should expand to bless the Earth and her people – sick unto death with travail and all manner of distress.

### WHAT IS THE "SECOND-COMING?"

One Christ is not enough, even in a two-thousand year period! The “second-coming” means the awakening of many men and many women, many sincere and determined lifestreams who have had enough of their own way and who, in the privacy of their own rooms, are willing to kneel before their own God, asking that the I AM Presence shall externalize the glory of the divine pattern and plan through their outer selves.

This was my message – it was my mission! It was the reason for my coming into being, the reason for which I went through every experience of the Earth life, even to allowing men to mutilate my flesh form. I ALLOWED THIS, TO PROVE THAT THE IMMORTALITY AND DIVINITY OF THE GOD-HEAD COULD BE MANIFEST THROUGH ONE OF THE SONS OF MEN. This is my endeavor now, in drawing your attention, each and every one of you, to your own Christ. It is not as if you had to generate something inside yourselves that is not already there. It is not as though the gardener had to insert the pattern and picture of the daffodil into the bulb. It is already there! The very fact that you have being and a beating heart proves that this divine Image and pattern is within you and it but requires the courtesy of allowing your Presence to develop to full maturity through your lifestream at this time. All over the world tonight, earnest and sincere groups of men and women have gathered together while we are endeavoring to pour our energies into their souls, dislodging the desire to use free will destructively!

Dear hearts, the removal of the destructive use of free will is the petition which you individually and collectively

have made to the Karmic Board. I would like to explain to you that the desire to use the free will destructively (which continues to create and sustain imperfection) is in the feeling world. Thus, you may understand a little more clearly how it is possible for you, through application, to raise the vibratory action of your own world, the student body and then of mankind at large, to a point where destructive desires no longer exist. You know that the more rapid the vibrations of energy, physically, mentally, emotionally or etherically, the less of discord there is. The slower the vibratory action of the atoms and cells which make up your physical and inner bodies, the more prone they are to accept and become the recipients of vibrations of a low, heavy and discordant nature. Therefore, the acceleration of the vibratory rates of your inner and outer vehicles is part of the reason for your decree work, your songs and, in general, your collective group endeavors.

#### **Acceleration of Tempo of Decrees and Songs Beneficial**

When a group of students gathers together for a meeting, a great Master Presence or deva stands within the atmosphere. As the decrees, fiats and songs go forth in a fairly rapid but balanced tempo, the rate of vibration of the atoms making up your physical and inner bodies increases and there is thrown off much misqualified substance, which is instantly transmuted by the Great One in charge of the meeting. You would be amazed, could you see with the inner sight, how much impure substance of your worlds is thus

transmuted by that beautiful, ever-present and all-willing Violet Fire. This impure substance has been lodged in your physical and inner bodies.

#### **Violet Flame Around Every Sanctuary**

This Violet Transmuting Flame is always blazing up around every sanctuary, once it has been called forth there, even when you are not present. It is so wonderful to know that the Violet Fire is always there. Whenever purification is called for, that Violet Flame goes into action. It frees the elemental substance from all impurities, returning it to the sun for repolarization by divine love.



**PART 4**

**THE LIFE AND TEACHINGS  
OF JESUS AND MARY**

**A SUMMARY**

## **THE LIFE AND TEACHINGS OF JESUS AND MARY**

**A Summary by Werner Schroeder**

### **Introduction**

As stated in the foreword, the only source of reference for the text of this book are the dictations of the Ascended Masters as given by the authorized messenger Geraldine Innocente. These accounts may agree with the Bible and they may not.

### **The Christian Dispensation**

On the average of every hundred years, within the 2,000 year cycle, the Lords of Karma give a dispensation of energy to the Spiritual Hierarchy of the Earth. The Lord of the World, the World Teacher, and the Maha Chohan, in council, decide how best to invest that energy. They look upon spiritually-advanced individuals, who may play a role in carrying out the dispensation, they look upon conditions upon the Earth, and they investigate the application of Cosmic Law upon the dispensation. Based on these factors, they present a plan to the entire Great White Brotherhood. Each member then calls upon several chelas, offering them opportunity to participate in the plan, provided they qualify and volunteer for this service.

The Christian Dispensation was worked out at inner levels long before Jesus assumed his mission. THE PREDOMINANT CYCLE WAS THE SIXTH RAY OF SELFLESS SERVICE, and the dispensation was designed to give the greatest blessing to the lifestreams who would embody during the following

2,000 years, under the beneficial radiation of that ray.

Before individual commitments were made, the entire Christian Dispensation was played upon the Cosmic Screen, showing how it would be first originated and developed by a humble group of individuals; then how the dispensation would mature to a greater intensity as more people would dedicate themselves to such service.

At the close of this presentation, the call was made for volunteers. Jesus, Mary, Joseph, John the Baptist, and the persons who would be Jesus' disciples, were among the people who volunteered and eventually qualified.

Lord Maitreya was required to test each volunteer, and through the process of initiation some lifestreams were eliminated.

Mary also had to pass a test, which lasted for three hours. During that time Mary had to prove she could hold her attention and hold the concentrated image of Jesus' divine nature as a child of God against any conceivable mental force and pressure directed by a Master at her. At the end of that initiation Mary was given the right to embody and await the coming of Jesus. One reason Mary qualified is that she had been trained in the power of concentration, holding on to one concept at a time, by abiding in temples for elementals during prior ages. She was warned that the test she passed was a small one compared to the one she would be required to pass when the viciousness of some dark forces would be hurled against her.

Before Mary took embodiment, she did ask for, and was granted a favor that turned out to be most essential to the

success of Jesus' mission. She asked Archangel Gabriel to announce to her Jesus' coming, at that time in the future when she would be embodied, and would not retain the consciousness of her mission.

### **Mary's Childhood**

As a child, Mary's interests were different from those of the other young girls of Judea. While other children played with dolls, she contemplated all the prophecies of the Old Testament, and developed a great devotion to the beloved Vesta (Helios and Vesta govern our solar system). She drew from Vesta the feeling of divine mother-love.

At the age of three, Mary was taken by her parents, Joachim and Anne, to the Temple at Luxor for instruction. There she remained until she attained maturity. It was a lonely life for a small child, and the severe disciplines were not softened even for one so young. The priests trained her in the powers of concentration. In this way she would be prepared for her later mission, to hold unwaveringly the "immaculate concept," which is the divine concept of man, for her child, Jesus. While her young friends enjoyed children's games and played in the grasses, Mary, at the age of five, was given the chore of copying letters from the scriptures. Her task was to keep her attention on her work, and to not be distracted by the shining sun or the sound of the children at play. During her stay at the temple Mary had to pass some severe tests and initiations. She stated to the students that she hoped no unascended being would ever have to go through such tests again.

In the afternoon Mary would find rest and solitude by going to a quiet place where she would have the comfort of her twin-flame, Archangel Raphael. She enjoyed very much the happiness of that association, and the beauty of that companionship.

Mary grew in beauty and grace, and the angels were a constant companion, enjoying the beauty of her company. There was practically no veil between the angelic kingdom and her own sweet self. She was truly a “Queen of the Angels.”

During that time Mary had to ponder in her heart the oneness of God and his perfect creation, man. Mary explained to the students that the type of comradeship and friendship between the individual and his God-Presence, established in everyday tasks of life, builds a momentum for him. She continued, stating that she never set a table, never swept a floor, never planted a flower, without doing so with the realization that it was the life of God that enabled her to do this task, and she performed it for the glory of God. Mary's entire youth was dedicated to preparing for the hour when her mission would begin in earnest.

After her release from the temple, Mary was awaiting the appearance of her guardian. Her first meeting with Joseph was a memorable one, because above Joseph (now the Ascended Master Saint Germain) she saw the blazing figure of Archangel Zadkiel. To Mary that was the confirmation that Joseph was the proper and chosen guardian for her.

Joseph was a member of the Essene Brotherhood, and a very advanced, spiritual man. He had a very good knowledge of Cosmic Law, and he imparted that knowledge

to Mary. It was his quiet strength, his serenity, and dignity that helped Mary during many of the difficult experiences later in her life.

### **Jesus' Childhood And Training**

From the day Mary was taken to the temple for her training, she lived in a state of constant “listening grace.” So it was easy for Archangel Gabriel to fulfill the pledge he had given to Mary before her embodiment, approaching her with the triumphant words, “Hail, Mary, full of grace.” He conveyed to Mary that through her body would come the physical form of Jesus, who would be the Messiah. It was required of Mary to tell this event to no one but Joseph. If Mary had not been in a constant state of listening grace, which means to be always prepared to listen to the still small voice within, she would have missed Gabriel's message.

Mary and Joseph prepared for the birth of Jesus. Mary made small garments for the infant, and together they planned their future so they might have the strength to fulfill their mission in glory.

Jesus was born at a time when the collective constructively-qualified energy of the Earth was at its lowest level since the days of Atlantis. His coming and successful mission turned the tide.

Jesus was born without karma. According to a dictation given by Jesus in 1953, in previous embodiments he was Appollonius of Tyana, Zoroaster in Persia, and Joshua.

The now Ascended Master El Morya (who was one of the

“Three Wise Men,” together with the now Ascended Masters Kuthumi and Djwal Kul) recalls his former embodiment as follows:

“I, too, followed a Star once long ago, to the feet of an infant. I can assure you it was not as glamorous or romantic or beautiful as it is described today, and that the Three Kings of the Orient did not ride easily in great caravans of power and wealth. We joined them, it is true, for travelers in those days seldom crossed those vast expanses of waste land alone, but we were within garments of flesh. We had studied the heavens for many years, each in his own country. We had no communication one with the other and each, when the constellations pointed to the certain Cosmic moment, felt the time of a Visitation was at hand, and each, at some sacrifice, suffering, and much ridicule from our countrymen, left the comparative safety of our homes, following a star. There were nights when the clouds covered the heavens and the stars did not shine – just as there are times in your progress upon the spiritual path when your star seems to be obliterated from the sky, and even in your feelings you wonder, if there ever is such a 'guiding Light.'

“I can understand this because I went every step of that way, following a star, and I can assure you, with the confidence and faith built into my own energies, that it was worth the investment of every electron drawn forth from the heart of the Presence, and used in motivating the body toward that humble stall in Bethlehem.”

Jesus said in 1953 that the now Ascended Masters El Morya and Kuthumi, and those engaged in the study of the stars, knew that the hour for his conception and embodi-

ment was about to take place. Jesus' mission had to comply with the laws, as they applied to the Earth at that time. He did not receive special privileges, such as the gift of consecutive consciousness. He was bound by the "bands of forgetfulness" like any other lifestream seeking his evolution upon the planet Earth. Therefore, when he awoke as a beautiful baby in Mary's arms, or later, when he grew older, he did not remember any former embodiments.

It was well that a great momentum had been established between Mary and the angelic kingdom, because shortly after the birth of Jesus an angel brought news of impending disaster.

One night soon after the birth of Jesus, Mary saw Joseph standing in the doorway. He was deeply troubled. Joseph said that he had just received a warning. He was not sure of the source. Was it an angel and was it of God? The impression on his consciousness was to flee at once and go to Egypt. Joseph had misgivings. He felt it was unfair for a newborn child, having such a mission, to so soon be the subject of the cruelty of Herod. Together they prayed, and Mary received confirmation in her heart that they should go. As behind them the blood of the infants flowed in the streets, Mary (and Jesus later on) vowed then she would personally assist each child that was involved in such an act of brutality, to gain the ascension in a future embodiment. These children had died because of their mission. Mary took her small baby, and together with Joseph, left the shelter of their home and journeyed to Egypt, a land filled with dangerous wildlife. It was a long, tedious ride into Egypt, with many sleepless nights, fleeing before Herod's soldiers.



When Jesus was a very small boy, he already manifested a purity of spirit. His senses were also well developed. He had perfect sight, perfect hearing, perfect taste, touch and smell. Besides this, he had great intuition.

Jesus did not live in a “privileged, charmed world.” He lived in the midst of so-called imperfection. He was called upon to rub shoulders with the poor, and the sick of mind and body. There were no public institutions at that time to take such individuals away from public life. The beautiful boy, dressed in his simple white tunic and the sandals that Joseph had made for him, was exposed to the pressures of thoughts from many planes, with only the love of Mary and Joseph protecting him.

Jesus' parents were his earliest teachers. Mary told him that it was entirely up to him, to either accept the world filled with imperfections, such as the appearance of illness and distress, as real, or to “magnify the Lord.” Jesus later stated to the students that this lesson helped him immensely in his later mission and “preserved his sanity many times.” Joseph also often applied this principle.

Mary stated there is always that choice – to either tune in to and magnify the appearance world, or to choose to magnify the power of God, by turning the beam of one's energy and attention to one's I AM Presence, holding one's attention focused there until the inner self gains in confidence. When young Jesus came to Mary with bruises on his feet and knees, she would say: “We shall not magnify the hurt or that scar. We shall magnify our Lord.” Then, turning her attention to the perfect pattern, the man made in God's image and likeness, Mary, Joseph and Jesus would draw the

healing and peace currents of their God-Presence through them, until the appearance of imperfection would disappear. This they did systematically, every day. Thus, together they built a momentum that was to be the foundation for meeting the difficult days ahead; yes, for overcoming death itself.

When Mary and Joseph were in Egypt, they had many experiences which tested their faith and power of concentration. One morning Mary saw young Jesus playing on the shore of the Nile River. Suddenly a large crocodile appeared next to him. The crocodile had its mouth open. For a moment, Mary was stunned. Then she gathered her senses, visualizing Jesus enfolded in God's protection, until the crocodile finally swam away. Jesus did not think there was anything unusual about this experience, he just waved to his mother and went on playing.

At the tender age of five, Jesus entered the temple of Luxor and, as it was with Mary, the severe discipline of the priests of the temple was re-experienced. Mary was not permitted to witness his training. She had to wait outside the temple in the hot sun, shaded by a fig tree, while young Jesus received instructions from early morning until well into the afternoon. Sometimes, after leaving the temple, Mary noticed beads of perspiration on his forehead, and deep circles under his eyes. He had to undergo tests and disciplines from which full-grown men and women have shrunk, yet Mary could not interfere. It was her obligation to give him complete freedom, a freedom within which there is no fear.

Of his childhood, Jesus said in 1961: "I too, awoke to a world of form [physical realm], to a world of shadows, and had to find within myself the reason and purpose of my be-

ing. Well do I remember those early days in Egypt when I was taken at a tender age into those temples, when I learned the Law before the priests. I do recall my gratitude for the love of my mother and father, which balanced the austerity, the discipline, the tremendous pressure required of even a child, who applied for mastery in one of the temples at Luxor.”

While Mary was not permitted to accompany Jesus to the temple, she was privately given the same lessons by the Hierarch of the temple, Serapis Bey. That instruction was on the suspension of the breath, and the resurrection of the body, thus preparing her for events to come.

When Jesus reached maturity, with the assistance of Joseph, he became a skilled carpenter. Later on, Joseph made many important contributions in establishing the Christian Era. He first introduced Jesus to the disciples.

Joseph knew of those disciples for years before Jesus was aware of them. He contacted those men by explaining to them how his study of ancient prophecies and teachings of the Law showed that the Messiah would come soon, but that it was up to each one to recognize the Messiah for himself. In other words, Joseph did not tell them that Jesus was the Messiah. Rather, they had to discern the reality of the Messiah for themselves through the feelings from within their own hearts when they met him. Later, Joseph taught the disciples as much as their individual consciousnesses would absorb, and as much as the Law would permit at that time.

James and John, the Beloved, were orphans. They were raised by a kind woman, and Joseph was their guardian. As

the woman was getting along in age, Joseph asked the two boys which one would accept the responsibility as head of the household, and which one would be willing to be trained by the Essene Brotherhood. As it turned out, James, the older and more practical one, took the responsibilities of the household, and John went to the Essenes for many years of training. This way he would be prepared to be the “right-hand” of Jesus. James subsequently went to Galilee, where he met Peter and Andrew.

Luke was a physician who had received some private instructions from Jesus in healing. He was not totally convinced of Jesus' healing powers and other accomplishments, and would often say: “I do not believe it can be done.”

During Jesus' growing years it was Joseph's service to be his teacher. When Jesus' contact with the Ascended Master Lord Maitreya was developed to the point that there was practically no veil between them anymore, Lord Maitreya became his new teacher.

One day Joseph told Mary that his mission in life was nearly accomplished. He asked her to stay in Bethany after he left this plane. There she would be in the hands of friends. Jesus, he said, was to go to India to receive some important message. Shortly thereafter, Joseph passed from this scene of life.

Joseph had not been gone very long when Jesus found himself going alone, on foot, to India in a simple, solitary pilgrimage. He entered India, following the vague directions of Joseph, having to depend on the dictates of his own I AM Presence. He came upon a group of people seated around a

teacher, and sat silently with them. The teacher's name was "Great Divine Director," an Ascended Master. The Master did not acknowledge his arrival, but mentally projected to him the words "I AM the Resurrection and the Life" and "I AM the Ascension in the Light." That was the entire contact between Jesus and the teacher. Jesus got up and walked back home, grateful that he had received the key words for his mission.

After Jesus returned from Egypt, prior to his public ministry, he and Mary went back to Luxor, Egypt, once more. Here they stayed for three years. Both of them mastered the final initiation of the Luxor Retreat, which is the conscious removal of the life currents from the body, and the returning of them through the controlled breath. This was done to prepare them for Jesus' supreme test. Twelve Masters stood watch over their bodies during that period, and both Jesus and Mary passed the test victoriously.

A.D.K. Luk (Alice Schutz) states: "Jesus, from the age of twelve to twenty-eight received training in various retreats and monasteries in the Kashmir Valley, where he stayed for five years. There are scrolls preserved here, which Jesus wrote himself."

### **Three Magnificent Years**

Jesus' mission started at the age of thirty. His ministry lasted three years. This three-year time limit was predetermined by Cosmic Law. He spoke in simple terms and in easy-to-understand parables, so that the man on the street

could understand. From a spiritual viewpoint, Jesus touched less than 500 lifestreams. This was partially due to the difficult conditions of travel prevailing at that time.

During the time Jesus was engaged in his mission, Mary stayed with Martha and the “other Mary” (possibly Mary of Bethany), on the outskirts of Bethany. Here there was an old mill that had been used to grind corn. There was a certain peacefulness in the simplicity of country living. Mary enjoyed this environment and wove garments for Jesus. Once a day she walked up the small and grassy mound to a great flat-topped rock. There she spent several hours in deep and earnest communion with God. In this manner she built the momentum and the pattern upon which Jesus and Mary later ascended. When Jesus rested between trips, he visited Mary at Bethany, and in those moments both found happiness during this difficult time.

Jesus' first so-called miracle was the changing of water to “wine” at the wedding in Cana. He turned his attention to God, and through the energies of his spiritual momentum, changed the substance of that water into electronic light. It was the people who unconsciously qualified it with what they desired to manifest. Therefore, the substance they drank tasted to them like wine.

The “feeding of the five thousand” was accomplished using similar principles. Jesus multiplied the loaves and the fish using the Law of Precipitation. The bread and fish were multiplied by drawing together electronic light-substance, the substance which is around us in the atmosphere. This substance was drawn into form, and then lowered into a lower vibratory action, enabling the people to eat what looked and

tasted like fish. (As recorded in the book, *Unveiled Mysteries*, Saint Germain used the same concepts of Law in giving Mr. Ballard a milky liquid which was also produced from electronic light substance. This greatly refreshed and revitalized Mr. Ballard.)

From early childhood on, Jesus was taught to magnetize PEACE. That peace became a great reservoir. It enabled Jesus to say with authority, "Peace, be still." The turbulent waters of the sea of Galilee responded. This feeling of peace was also present, when he said, "love your enemies, treat kindly those who spitefully use you."

Invoking all the gathered momentum of LIFE EVERLASTING, and directing that energy into the heart of Lazarus, Jesus was able to render a service. The energy he called forth was more powerful than the moaning, crying, curiosity, skepticism and other qualities of an imperfect nature acting through the people who were present. Lazarus responded, and came forth from the so-called dead.

While performing his many miracles, Jesus had the spiritual assistance of Almighty God, his teacher Lord Maitreya, and his mother Mary. Jesus, in a dictation, urged the students to be prepared at all times to use their God-given abilities. One never knows when this opportunity comes. He said: "The moment is NOW! Do not consult the calendar as to when to do a certain thing. I was not told beforehand what to experience. I had no written scroll, saying on such and such a date the Holy Spirit would descend, and on such and such a date I was to heal."

Jesus stated in a dictation to the students in 1961,

“Through misinterpretation of the Law I was unfortunately set apart as the ‘Only Begotten Son.’ I came to bring the example of eternal life, overcoming, through the assistance of Divine Beings, the experience called death. Then I had to convince my disciples that I still lived and moved among them, resurrected. All of these things I did because the world required then, and now, the coming of a perfect one, one who can fulfill the purpose, and represent on Earth, one Heavenly Father. Have you ever been whipped in public, with a crown of thorns pressed into your brow? Have you had your garments rent? No! The things which have happened to you during this embodiment are very slight compared to those experiences through which I voluntarily passed to show that the son of God was the master of energy in this world.”

In 1961, beloved Mary said, “The diabolical forces still roam through the world, emphasizing the wrong part of Jesus mission. They glorify a crucified Christ, muting a resurrected Christ.” Jesus’ words add emphasis as follows: “The crucified Christ, which the orthodox world places before the people, is the symbol of vicarious atonement. It is the way of the outer self to let some other lifestream carry your sin. THE CRUCIFIED CHRIST IS TO BE REPLACED BY THE ASCENDED CHRIST.” It is up to each individual to atone for his own sins.

Addressing himself to the present accuracy and authenticity of the Bible, the Maha Chohan explained in 1960 that there were some Bible scholars who embellished upon the original text. (No wonder we have over 100 different “Christian Faiths!”)



In his dictations Jesus again and again stressed that the miracles of 2,000 years ago can again be accomplished TODAY by the students. He also mentioned that only since the 1927 dispensation (I AM Activity), has the apex of that service been reached which he expects to render. As part of this service OPPORTUNITY is given to the students of Ascended Masters as seldom before in the history of the earth. "These students," he said, "alone are the hope of the Earth. Churches have had their opportunities for 2,000 years to set mankind free, yet the people have grown into greater and greater bondage. I implore you, in the name of the Father of all life, IF YOU LOVE ME, DO THAT WHICH I HAVE DONE!"

### **The Crucifixion**

After the disciples and the Master had finished the "Last Supper," and had gone to Gethsemane, Mary, another lady whose name was also Mary, and Martha gathered together the linen cloth which Mary had woven, and folded it carefully. Mary knew deep within herself that within one day that cloth would enfold the body of her yet vital, beautiful son. The cup of the last supper was wrapped in a napkin and given to Joseph of Arimathea for safe-keeping. Then Mary engaged in earnest prayer, for the next day was to bring the greatest trial of her life.

Several times before, Jesus and Mary had discussed the various points that were to be emphasized during his ministry. Often they talked over the necessity of passing through the appearance of death in order to prove the immortality of life.

According to Mother Mary at Luxor it was comparatively easy for the highly-trained initiate to withdraw the senses from contact with the outer world and suspend the breath, so that, to the outer sense the body was “dead.” However, to perform this act consciously, amid hundreds of vicious consciousnesses, is much more difficult. Yet, in order to satisfy the outer consciousness, it was necessary for mankind itself to actually perform and execute the death sentence. Otherwise, mankind would never have believed that the resurrection was authentic, and that it was not a trick of a fakir or a manifestation of hypnosis.

Mary said that neither she nor Jesus relished the necessity of having to pass through this experience. When Jesus asked that the “cup” be taken from him, it was because no one knew for certain whether or not the public demonstration would be successful. Through such a public experience, all of the astral and psychic viciousness that had accumulated since the “fall of man” was directed through those embodied individuals who allowed themselves to be used as pawns or shells of that force.

Standing in the wind on Calvary’s hilltop, looking at the greed in the consciousness of those who loved and enjoyed the spectacle, Mary, with every fiber and cell of her being, held to the perfect concept of the resurrected, risen, breathing Christ. She called to Lord Maitreya, to Helios and Vesta, to Gabriel and to everyone who had given her assistance before. Mary sensed the response from the heart of the Sun; she saw the Presence of Vesta; she saw above Jesus the luminous, shining Presence of Lord Maitreya, and she felt the nearness of Gabriel.

Mary also remembered Joseph. She missed his serene, physical presence. She thought of a winter night long ago, and of a simple stable. [This statement suggests that the Biblical account of the time and location of the birth of Jesus is correct.] Mary remembered the long, tedious ride to Egypt, and the entrance to the temple. She thought of the disciples not yet anchored in the understanding of what was really happening.

All those thoughts came to her, and yet Mary was able to hold her attention upon what she called the “immaculate concept” of Jesus, knowing that neither the spear nor the crown of thorns, nor the cross, nor the nails could hurt him. As it turned out, a series of humble, daily experiences, into which all the energies of Mary's bodies were poured, built a form which proved to be her strength, balance and sanity in the hour of need. She stood and upheld the focus of the Resurrection Flame upon her son, and concentrated her energies upon the victorious, happy pattern of her life experiences. As always, Mary was able to see Jesus' Holy Christ Self (the Master explained elsewhere that the Christ Self abides above the physical vehicle).

For three long hours Jesus' body hung between that of two thieves on the cross.

John assisted Mary, holding to that Perfect Concept of man as co-creator with God, so that Jesus might pass through that initiation, resuscitating his physical form, resurrecting it on Easter Morning for the benefaction of a doubting discipleship, and finally, ascending in the sight of over 500 people.

Mary and John understood how to disconnect, through Light and love, the gravity pull of the physical body. This they applied as the cross was raised, thus preventing the tearing of his body. Continuing with this account, Jesus' last words were not "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" but, "Father, how thou hast glorified me; into thy hands I command my spirit." Then the words "It is finished," were heard coming from the direction of the cross.

Jesus did experience pain from the physical abuse inflicted upon him prior to the crucifixion. But he did not suffer while being on the cross, because he was master of the situation, and had withdrawn from the body sufficiently so that he did not feel pain. Unfortunately, some churches focus upon the agony and distress of Jesus while being on the cross.

At the birth of Jesus, the "Three Wise Men" had given him frankincense and myrrh. These items had been kept carefully by Mary, and were used by Martha and the "other Mary" in anointing the body of Jesus, and wrapping it in the linen furnished by Mary. The body was now ready for entombment.

### **The Resurrection**

After the crucifixion, John and Mary left it to others to perform the final rites. Accompanied by a feeling of inner peace, they walked down Calvary Hill in the direction of Bethany. They stayed at the old mill, located on the outskirts of the town. Here they found refuge and solace from the pressures of the past events.

Mary asked to be left alone, and for two nights and one day she concentrated on the action of the Resurrection Flame, assisting in restoring the broken body of Jesus. She prayed for many hours, finally falling asleep at her vigil. Then through her mind came the magnificent, melodious voice of Gabriel. He entered her consciousness, using the same words he used when he confirmed Jesus' messiahship, namely, "Hail, Mary! Full of grace!"

At first Mary thought she was dreaming of the earlier visitation. But Gabriel confirmed, "Your son is risen! He is victorious! The tomb has been shattered. He inhabits his body and I come – the Announcer – the Protector of the Immaculate Concept, to bring you the first word of victory!"

Mary fell to her knees, acknowledging Gabriel's presence, and tears of gratitude streamed down her face. The room was filled with light, and scented with the fragrance of the lily. As the brilliant light softened, Mary could recognize Jesus, clothed in the same white robe that she had woven for him. She was even able to recognize her own stitching in the hem of his garment. As she examined his features to be sure it was not a mirage, Jesus reached out his hands and spoke to her saying, "Mother, it is I!"

Mary rushed toward him, touching his robe, thinking to kiss the hem, but he raised her up. Together they walked to the window to look at the sun, which, as a symbol of life and light they had worshipped and loved as an outer manifestation of God.

When Mary looked at Jesus' hands, she noticed there were still scar marks caused by the nails; the marks on the forehead from the thorns were gone, however. Jesus ex-

plained that an Ascended Being had suggested to him to keep the marks on the hands and feet, as well as the spear mark, as a means of identification.

Jesus parted from her, explaining he had to see Martha, Mary Magdalene, Peter, James, and John because they were totally shaken by the crucifixion, and much afraid. Before leaving, Jesus asked Mary if she wished to ascend with him, or whether she wanted to stay on (Mary apparently had qualified for the ascension, as had Jesus). Mary countered his question, asking what he wanted her to do. Jesus answered, explaining that it would take an unascended being to magnetize and anchor the cosmic currents for the Christian Dispensation.

Mary happily agreed to stay, which pleased him. Now Jesus told Mary he had received a special new dispensation (from the Karmic Board) under which it was possible for him to visit with her and John for thirty years, to give them certain points of Law that here-to-fore were not allowed to be given. As part of the plan to anchor the currents, it was required that at all times either John or Mary were to stay in Bethany.

Jesus added that he was also permitted to visit with Mary and others for forty days prior to his ascension, to explain the Law to them. He said he would send Peter, James, Andrew, John, Luke and the women who loved them, to Bethany.

When Jesus contacted his disciples after the resurrection, he was no longer operating in his physical body, he was operating in his Christ Self. While in the tomb, in cooperation with the Maha Chohan and Archangel Gabriel, Jesus had

transmuted his physical body by sending light rays from his I AM Presence, drawing the purified essence of the physical body into the Christ-Self.

Jesus was then functioning in his pure light body, in which every atom and electron was under Jesus' conscious control. Therefore, he could vary the vibratory action of the Christ-Self at will, enabling him to make it visible and tangible to the degree he wished. This light body required no food or drink, and had no flesh or bones, but Jesus could make it appear to look like a physical body to the disciples to convince them of his tangible presence.

Raising the vibratory action of his Christ-Self body, he could go through walls of buildings without difficulty. Having gained mastery over matter (energy, substance and vibration), he could even assist the disciples in doing physical work.

Why did Jesus not simply ascend from the cross? Mary explained that Jesus could have done so, but the action of the Resurrection Flame was chosen, to strengthen the faith of the disciples, and to establish a focus for the Christian Era.

By appearing each day to Mary and the disciples, sometimes for minutes, sometimes for hours, for forty days, their feelings became anchored in the supremacy of the laws of Almighty God. The disciples had to learn that it is possible for EVERY student of truth to apply the Law and have the victory of its manifestation. Mary said in a dictation, "WHAT ONE HAS DONE, ALL MAY ONE DAY DO."

The establishment of a focus which would live for 2,000

years on the Light (constructive, qualified energy) of Jesus and Mary, and which would have the vitality, the fire, and the necessary strength to sustain itself when both had ascended, was necessary to the Christian Dispensation.

It was decided to remodel the living quarters of the old mill, as it was sort of run down. Also, since it was being used as an assembly room for Jesus' visits, it had to accommodate more people. First, a small room was provided for Mary, inside the mill. Then Jesus suggested digging a ditch to irrigate Mary's garden, to save her steps in carrying water. A stream of water flowed behind the mill, adding to the peace and beauty of the scenery. Mary was interested in herbs, which she had planted for their healing power. So the old mill became the focus of the Christian Dispensation, and Mary stayed here for another 30 years.

Jesus not only gave advice, but he also helped with the work of renovating. At one time he helped strengthen a roof beam by adding a support column. In this way the span of the beam would be shortened. Peter cut a tree; Jesus, using his carpenter skills, planed it down, and together they placed the support column in the center of the room. James, John, and Peter white-washed the living quarters.

As said before, when Jesus was giving instruction or was helping with the renovating, he was operating in the body of his Christ Self, not yet in the Ascended Master body of his I AM Presence.

Gifts came from many places. Joseph of Arimathea sent some sheep. These provided the wool for the garments. Pilate's wife, a lovely person, contributed some imported milking-goats. In a letter she asked permission to visit. The



friends of Judas Iscariot and his family offered forty fig and olive trees. These were gratefully accepted and planted.

In the evenings the small community gathered, and Mary told them about Jesus' birth and his life. Matthew, Mark and John wrote the story using their own words. Sometimes Mary made corrections. In this way the Gospels were written.

Finally, the end of the forty-day-period approached. This time the parting was much easier and happier. Everyone had a much better understanding of the Law, and knew within their hearts that the Christ would be with them always, even if the physical form of Jesus would not be present any longer.

Jesus promised John that he would receive his ascension at the close of his embodiment. He had earned it through his love and fidelity to the cause, and because of his service and care of Mary. Mary said later to the students: "On every occasion when I required help, John always stood by. Truly, he was love."

### **The First Pentecost**

After the crucifixion and resurrection, the Roman government and the Sanhedrin (High Priests) were content and satisfied. They felt certain they had put an end to this menace to their authority. As far as they were concerned, things were now nice and quiet.

Jesus suggested to his friends to keep it that way, and to not draw undue attention to their small community in

Bethany. He asked that an upper room in Jerusalem be rented where the disciples and Mary could meet. Matthew was the keeper of the funds, and so it was his responsibility to secure a room. The purpose of the meeting was to restore the disciples' confidence and faith, which was fading, somewhat, after Jesus' ascension.

Those who knew of the coming of the Holy Spirit prepared for the first Pentecost. The meaning of 'Holy Spirit' has confounded many. Simply put, it is the life-giving, life-supporting energy (prana) radiated from the Central Sun, and directed to the Earth. Here it is received and further projected by the Maha Chohan (Lord of Rays). Therefore, the Maha Chohan is not the Holy Spirit, as he is commonly called, but rather, he DIRECTS the Holy Spirit. The triune action of "Father, Son, and the Holy Spirit" is nothing more than God, his creation (the son), and the life-giving energy radiated by the Central Sun (Holy Spirit). Simple is the Law of Life.

The first Pentecost consisted of an additional amount of prana released to the assembly. It had a profound effect upon the disciples. When the radiation of the Holy Spirit occurred, the disciples were filled anew with vital fire. In fact, they were filled with so much energy that they appeared drunken to others. It gave new emphasis to their lives; it was the final act in preparing them to meet the public to preach the Gospel.

Mary was greatly relieved, because during those ten days after the ascension, many had leaned on her for faith and confidence, and she was mentally exhausted. Now, after Pentecost, the disciples became much more self-reliant.

### **The Journey to Great Britain**

After Pentecost, the small community at Bethany enjoyed comparative peace for a time. The disciples taught the Law to those who wanted to know. From the wool of the sheep the women wove the garments. Together they planted grain, flax and trees. In the evening the Gospels were written. Peter, John, and James wrote Gospels that remain hidden to this day. Mary also wrote some treatises on mystical healing that have never been publicized. Concerning the latter, Mary said in the 1950's that she hoped to bring them to the students at a later date.

One day, a message was received by Joseph of Arimathea, who had extensive business holdings on the British Isles. He had to leave for this destination, and extended an invitation to Mary and the disciples to accompany him.

Jesus had told Mary previously that it would be necessary before her ascension to carry the "Cup" to the British Isles. It was felt that now the opportunity had presented itself to accomplish that purpose. In addition, it was learned that Pilate had been replaced by the Roman government, and the new governor was known to be less lenient toward the Christians than Pilate had been. Therefore, it was considered wise to have Mary leave Bethany for some time.

Joseph of Arimathea had many slaves to man his boat. Mary reminded him that a mission involving the carrying of the sacred cup to Britain could not involve slave labor. Joseph agreed, and the boats were manned by volunteers from the Christian community. The boats had sails and oars. By volunteering and carrying out their mission as oarsmen,

these men won the privilege of being the first knights of King Arthur's Court in a later embodiment.

John was left behind. Either he or Mary had to remain at all times to magnetize and anchor the spiritual currents of the Christian Dispensation. Also left behind were Andrew, Mark, and Martha. Among the people making the journey were Peter, James, Bartholomew, Nathaniel, Mary of Bethany, and Pilate's wife, who was returning to Rome.

It was a small, but dedicated group of persons. Before leaving in the morning they all knelt in prayer. John gave the benediction, and the presence of Jesus was felt.

After the boat anchored in Alexandria, Mary, Peter, James and a few others went to Luxor. Here Mary extended her gratitude to the Hierarch, Serapis Bey, for the assistance received in bringing about Jesus' victory.

From Alexandria, the party decided to sail for Crete. Here the group magnetized the currents for the future visit by the Apostle Paul (now the Ascended Master Hilarion).

Then the boat headed for Rome, to have the wife of Pilate disembark. However, Jesus appeared and warned them not to go to Rome because of the existing hostile sentiment against Christians in that city. So the boat sailed on toward the Straits of Gibraltar.

At the southern tip of the Iberian Peninsula, Mary and others disembarked. Their journey would lead them through Portugal, Spain and France, and through the cities of Fatima, Lourdes and Orleans. Throughout the trip, Mary was in a constant state of listening grace. Sometimes she heard a delicate burst of music when crossing the aura of an individ-

ual whom she was to invite to accompany her party. In Portugal, she drew those who were later to be the children of Fatima, and from France she drew a small child who was later to become Bernadette. All of these joined the ever-growing group of travelers.

The currents anchored at Fatima, Lourdes and Orleans would be vitalized several hundred years later. During that later time when Mary appeared in her luminous presence at Fatima and Lourdes, many healings, visitations, and contacts with children were made possible by the previous anchoring of spiritual currents. The children who saw Mary accepted her Presence. Mary explained that the limited consciousness of the children made it impossible for her to explain more of the Law.

Crossing the Pyrenees was difficult. It was done partially on foot and partially by donkey. When the group arrived in northern France, they re-united with Joseph of Arimathea, and together they crossed the channel.

After their arrival in Great Britain, Mary carried the Cup ashore. Overcome by a feeling of gratitude, they knelt in the sands. As they were kneeling, Jesus manifested himself and gave the first benediction and ceremony of the "Holy Grail." Into this etheric record King Arthur of the Round Table later tuned in.

The Cup was left at Glastonbury. Here Mary and her group stayed for a while, anchoring spiritual currents to be used at a future day.

Mary and her group remained in England for some time. They enjoyed their stay here. Later, in this country, Francis

Bacon (now the Ascended Master Saint Germain) desired to establish a “United States of Europe,” hoping, if it were successful, to extend it to the remainder of the world.

Mary and her group, with the exception of three individuals who stayed in England, traveled north to Wales and Scotland. Then they sailed to Ireland. Here Mary met a young boy, who in a later embodiment, as Saint Patrick, helped establish Christianity in Ireland. The boy became a member of Mary's party.

Following their stay in Ireland, Mary's group started their return home. The rough seas off the shores of Spain tossed the boat around. It was also not easy to travel with the small children who were aboard on the return trip. There was little room on the boat. Yet, considering there were many comparative strangers on board, Mary and her group had a harmonious journey home, sailing again through the Mediterranean.

At home after the long journey, Mary found that through Martha's care the household had run smoothly. Other things were pretty well disorganized. John, through his love, had held the group together in harmony, but he was also a dreamer, and had allowed many individual liberties. Things were in such disorder that Peter vowed never to go away again unless James could remain and be in charge rather than John.

### **Mary, The Peacemaker**

When reflecting upon the fifteen-year time span between the journey to Britain and her ascension, Mary called it the “fifteen most difficult years.” These were difficult times because people of different backgrounds and personalities had to make the necessary adjustments caused by having to live together in close quarters. It was up to Mary to be the leader and referee. While assuming this position of spiritual leadership, it is clear from reading the original dictations, that Mary never exhibited herself as a strong leader. Her function was to give general direction only, which may be compared to the task of an ombudsman, who gives opinions when asked.

One day Peter approached Mary, pointing out that most of the Christian community was still celebrating Jewish holidays, that it was high time to put into practice Jesus' teachings, and to establish some Christian holidays. Mary agreed, and Christmas was the first Christian holy day that was celebrated at Bethany. The disciples prepared a small crib as a surprise for Mary, and the birth of Jesus was re-enacted. The celebration of Easter, Jesus' Ascension Day, and Pentecost, followed.

Another time Peter burst into Mary's room very upset. He stated that some “heathens from India” had just painted a sun over the newly white-washed walls of the house, and were worshipping it. Mary investigated and found a large sun, symbolic of Osiris. She explained that the sun was to these people a symbol of life, and they were honoring a symbol without worshipping it, in the same way that the disciples were honoring Jesus without worshipping him. Mary then asked Peter to get together with Andrew and

white-wash over the Osiris symbol. Mary offered to give the men from India some sunflower seeds. They could be planted against the house, and the sunflowers could serve as a symbol of the sun. Everyone was pleased with this compromise.

Some other folks from India also caused problems. They sat all day in the corner of the courtyard and did not move from that position. The disciples had an understanding that everyone who was going to share the food had to make a contribution to share the overall work load of the community. There was some resentment against the men from the far East sitting all day doing nothing. Again Mary came to the rescue. She explained to the disciples that these men had come very far just to get the radiation of Jesus, which was the "hem of his garment." They, on the other hand, had had the privilege of living with and knowing Jesus while he was on this plane. The disciples were satisfied, and gave the men from India all types of food, more than they wished for.

Often, after the disciples and the apostles had returned from their long journeys, they found that the hot sands had cracked their feet. So, Mary, with the help of Mary Magdalene, created an ointment that quickly healed them. Mary Magdalene was much interested in perfume. Peter did not like it and asked Mary to do something about this worldly practice. Again Mary acted as a peacemaker. She suggested putting the perfume into the foot ointment. Everyone thought this was a good idea.

There were the tests and trials of daily living. There were also happy times, when visitors from parts of the world arrived; there were the happy communions of Mary and John at the top of the hill at Bethany, and there were what



Mary called “the other sort of experiences.”

Whenever Jesus approached, the melody of “Joy to the World” was heard by Mary and some of the disciples. This had already occurred at a time right after the resurrection. Mary said the melody was so distinctive, she wondered why all of the disciples couldn't hear it.

Some nights Peter, Andrew and James had words. Andrew and James wanted a change of routine. They longed for the fresh breezes of the Sea of Galilee, and they wanted to go there to fish. Peter was opposed to this. Mary suggested to go together, preach the Gospel, and to give up fishing, for now they were all “fishers of men.” All three agreed and walked arm in arm to Galilee.

One day the lovely wife of Pilate came to Mary, complaining that Peter had chopped the head off a statue that represented Apollo. When Peter was asked why he did it, he said that he didn't think Roman gods had any place in the community. Mary asked Peter to restore the head, since the figure only represented love and beauty.

Mary, through her training prior to this embodiment, had some experience with elementals. She knew that bees respond to certain sounds. Mary attracted the bees with the sound of clinking brassware. This way everybody had honey to go with the unleavened bread.

John gradually assumed the likeness of Jesus. The shine of his hair, the brilliance of his face, even the contour of his face became like his Master. According to the Masters, when Jesus communicated with Mary and John on top of the hill of Bethany, the method of conveyance was almost identical to that of the Masters who spoke through the messenger, Geraldine Innocente, in the 1950's. John wrote down his revela-

tions, which do not coincide with the revelations printed in today's Bible. In the 1950's John applied to the Karmic Board for a dispensation that would permit him to give his revelations again, using the words as he recorded them at the time when he was a disciple of Jesus.

When Saul of Tarsus (Paul) came to Bethany, he suffered great remorse over what he had done to a Christian, named Stephens, and others. He also regretted very much not having been in a state of "listening grace," thereby missing his opportunity to be part of Jesus' ministry. Paul consecrated the remainder of his life to making amends. This he did, but there were temporary setbacks. Sometimes one could find him in the depths of despair, with tears running down his cheeks. At other times he would display the arrogance of his earlier life. He would argue violently with the disciples who did not have formal training. When things started to get out of hand, Mary stepped in. She reminded Paul that he should listen to the disciples because they had been a witness to Jesus' ministry, and had lived in his aura. Then, Paul relented.

True to his previous statement, Peter never went on a mission, unless he was sure James would remain at Bethany.

### THE ASCENDED MASTER TEACHING FOUNDATION

The AMTF was founded, in April 1980, with the sole motivation to preserve, re-publish and expand the original teaching of the Bridge to Freedom, in its pure, unadulterated form. The Ascended Host had called this teaching “THE BIBLE FOR THE NEW AGE, WRITTEN FOR GENERATIONS YET TO COME.”

Through the effort of two volunteers, who functioned as an unpaid staff, using their own funds, this goal has been successfully completed. **Without this effort, the original teachings of the Bridge to Freedom would have fallen into oblivion.** Therefore, by this action, and not by words alone, those who follow exclusively the original teachings of the “Bridge to Freedom” may rightfully claim to be the successors of this organization.

It is noteworthy that so far, over 76 individuals, who consider themselves as channels, attempted to steer the AMTF away from its self-chosen course. **However, none of these individuals seized the opportunity to assist in the effort to preserve, fund, re-publish and distribute the original dictations given by the Ascended Host through Geraldine Innocente.** Would a genuine messenger of the Ascended Host not have offered help? Actions speak louder than words.

The founders of the AMTF traveled thousands of miles to interview several individuals, who were members of the original Board of Directors of the Bridge to Freedom. Also interviews with Alice Schutz, who at one time was the Secretary of Miss Innocente and William Cassiere, a messenger appointed by Saint Germain, to work with Mr. Ballard, were helpful. Mr. Cassiere had, for a time lived in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Ballard. Thus, the original vision and the plan of

the Masters for the “Bridge to Freedom” was rediscovered, and preserved by incorporating it in the goals of the AMTF.

The Lamp of Truth was chosen as the emblem of the AMTF, to signify the relentless search for truth, which is the vow and pledge taken by all members of the Brotherhood of Truth at Crete. Geraldine Innocente and A.D.K. Luk, the individual who introduced and guided the founding members of the AMTF to this teaching, were embodied, several times, as oracles at Delphi. The AMTF believes that a quest for truth should be the cornerstone of all religious teachings. Thus, the Lamp of Truth appears on all its publications.

It was decided that the plan of the Ascended Host, as received by Geraldine Innocente, could best be realized by proceeding as follows::

- 1) Gathering of the original dictations. In 1979 it was estimated that only four individuals had a complete set of the original material channeled through Geraldine and these individuals refused to share their material. It took about 25,000 miles of travel and 10 years time to complete this task. At one time, a trip from Mt. Shasta to Switzerland was necessary to obtain the access to photocopy the book “Memories of Mother Mary.”

- 2) Preparation of new book manuscripts, followed by printing and publishing the original texts. The newly published AMTF books contain both the original dictations by the Ascended Masters as well as new editions. The new editions consist of compilations of the original text, arranged according to subject. Such editions makes it easier for students and group leaders to concentrate on a single subject. The title “21 Essential Lessons,” contains a complete study program to help the student on his path to the ascension. The goal of re-publishing the original “Bridge to Freedom” material was reached in 1990.

3) Translation of the original text into other major languages. So far (2008) twenty AMTF-books have been translated into German. The task of translating the original texts of the “Bridge to Freedom” into Spanish was undertaken by “Grupo Serapis Bey,” located in Panama.

4) Establishing Ascended Master Teaching Groups. These groups have the dual task of enriching the knowledge of the student about God’s laws and returning the energy of the Ascended Masters spent in their previous dictations in the form of decrees, visualizations and songs.

The members of the AMTF are working together as a team, acting as Guardians of Truth. They are committed to preserve the original teachings of the Bridge to Freedom in their original pure form, and they are determined that this teaching be carried from generation to generation.

If given loving attention, and guarded well, the efforts of the Great White Brotherhood will prosper. The plan is to bring people together who are ready to study and apply the original teachings of the “Bridge to Freedom,” **without mixing them with other teachings**, and who wish to actively participate in this holy mission.

Individuals, totally committed to the study and practice of the teachings of the Bridge to Freedom, who are ready to actively apply these teachings in their daily lives and who do not have any affiliation with any other religious or metaphysical group are cordially invited to apply for membership in the AMTF.

It is an honor and a privilege to present the original teachings of the “Bridge to Freedom” to the students of today.

#### AMTF PUBLICATIONS

**Archangel Uriel, referring to the teachings of the Bridge to Freedom, said on May 16, 1954, "Genesis and all of the succeeding Biblical Law is being written again. It is a Bible made up of the energies of the Archangels and the Ascended Masters, that will stand for the rest of the civilizations being brought forth on this planet Earth."**

**ASCENDED MASTERS AND THEIR RETREATS**, 448 pp. Compiled from the teachings of the "Bridge to Freedom" by W. Schroeder. Presented in the first part are biographies of 107 Ascended Masters. Details include the tests, trials and initiations they had to undergo during their last embodiment to gain the ascension. The knowledge gained from the personal experiences of these Masters will help the students in successfully passing similar tests and initiations and in gaining their freedom as well. The second part of the books contains many details of 31 Ascended Master Retreats, including those that were active during the historic Transmission Flame Services which greatly helped our planet during critical times.

**THE LAW OF PRECIPITATION**, 256 pp. Compiled by W. Schroeder. How to successfully meet your daily needs. Using a step-by-step method, this book describes, in detail, the necessary building blocks in manifesting your wishes. In addition to describing the theory of precipitation, dozens of examples are given, showing how individuals have used this information to their own advantage. Included are 30 episodes, illustrating how William J. Cassiere, a messenger appointed by Saint Germain, used the laws of precipitation in healing others.

**MAN, HIS ORIGIN, HISTORY AND DESTINY** by W. Schroeder, 368 pp. Using a variety of sources, this title presents mankind's unrecorded history. Much of this material

has not been researched before, and it has not been available to the general public. Written in chronological order, the reader learns of the conditions prevailing during the advent of man on Earth, including his origin, his age, the place where mankind first embodied and the coming of the laggards from other planets, causing the "Fall of Man" on Earth. Fascinating highlights of the Lemurian and Atlantean civilizations are given. Also depicted are accounts of the unchronicled history of Jesus and the oracles of Delphi. Archangel Michael's report of July 17, 1959 on the division of all of mankind. The new criteria is given that will be used in dividing mankind into two separate groups, one of which will find embodiment on a newly-created planet. The significance of this new process for the students of this teaching.

**UNVEILED MYSTERIES**, by Godfre Ray King, 288 pp.

This book contains Mr. Ballard's first experiences, following his meeting with the Ascended Master Saint Germain on Mount Shasta. We are happy to present to the students a full, unabridged copy of this priceless book, which heralded in the New Age. The new edition contains biographies of the Ascended Masters Saint Germain, Guy Ballard, and David Lloyd. A Chinese translation is also available.

**THE SEVEN MIGHTY ELOHIM SPEAK ON THE SEVEN STEPS TO PRECIPITATION** by Thomas Printz, 304 pp. This book contains the unique and historic account of the principles employed in the creation of our planet, by the Builders of the Universe, known as the Seven Elohim. The Elohim explain how these principles may be applied by today's students in their daily affairs. Explanation of chakric centers and how to purify them. Why group activities form a magnetic field of energy that can be used by the Ascended Host.

**THE INITIATIONS OF THE FIRST RAY, 304 pp.**

Description of the initiations necessary to gain the ascension, with emphasis on mastering the initiation of the God-virtues of the First Ray. The history of the “Bridge to Freedom” Organization from the very beginning all the way to its dissolution, including how the dispensation for the “Bridge to Freedom” was obtained, and the purpose of this endeavor.

The history of the AMTF, including how the teaching of the “Bridge to Freedom” was saved from falling into oblivion. We added the article “The Teaching of the ‘Bridge to Freedom’ and Other Groups.” Here we are emphasizing that none of the persons, considered today as channels, supported the effort of saving the teaching, or republishing and distributing it.

El Morya’s trip to the birthplace of Jesus, as one of the Three Wisemen. In the chapter, “The Spiritual Caravan,” El Morya extends an invitation to students to join him in a global effort, bringing in the New Golden Age. Why the “Bridge to Freedom” was established and the tasks of the Bridge Builders of today.

**THE INITIATIONS OF THE SEVENTH RAY, 304 pp.**

Description of the initiations necessary to gain the ascension, with emphasis on mastering the initiation of the God-virtues of the Seventh Ray. The Law of Karma including the Karma of Omission. The Law of Forgiveness.

How to establish and conduct Ascended Master Teaching Groups. Featured are primal requirements for an efficacious service, and the responsibilities of each group member, including its leader. The book is an indispensable aid for those involved in group activities.

Beneficial Radiations (weekly cycle, 2000 year cycle, radiation of the Elohim and other Ascended Beings, the retreats of the Ascended Masters, and the 12 temples around the



Sun, also called “the Zodiac”). How to take advantage of these radiations.

**MEMORIES OF BELOVED JESUS AND MOTHER MARY**, 416 pp. These dictations by Jesus and Mother Mary, presented in chronological order, give the reader a complete account of their last embodiment. Many of the events are not given in the Bible, such as early life experiences of Jesus and Mary, Jesus trip to India and details of his ascension. Jesus explains the true purpose of his mission. The reader learns of Mary's journey to Europe, including her travels to Fatima, Lourdes and Glastonbury. Mother Mary explains the Law of Healing and the establishment of healing centers.

**THE ANGELIC KINGDOM**, 448 pp. This new title contains ALL of the dictations by Ascended Beings on the subject of angels, including text from the booklet “Archangel Michael and his Helpers.” These dictations allow the reader to get a comprehensive view of the activities of our unselfish, loving, helpers from the Angelic Kingdom. Each of the Archangels radiates one of the virtues of the Godhead, such as protection, illumination, and peace. This book contains personal addresses to the students from members of the Angelic Kingdom, showing them how to use these virtues for achieving their own freedom.

**MANIFESTING VICTORIOUS ACCOMPLISHMENT**, 304 pp. (formerly “**I AM Discourses**,” by the Cosmic Being Mighty Victory).

It was Mighty Victory who was able to set the Occult Law aside. This tall Master from Venus embodies the God-Virtue of Victorious Accomplishment. He has offered to assist students to manifest this God-Quality in their daily affairs.

We added dictations by the Cosmic Being Mighty Victory, given through Geraldine Innocente. These dictations com-

plement the discourses previously given through Mr. Ballard, demonstrating that all of these published dictations came from the Great White Brotherhood, as presented through their accredited messengers.

**21 ESSENTIAL LESSONS** by W. Schroeder, in 2 Volumes. These graded instructions contain a summary of the teaching and all information necessary, if applied, to make the ascension in this embodiment. They are written in an easy-to-understand manner. A must for both group leaders and dedicated students, who study alone.

**Volume 1**, 336 pp. It contains the basic concepts of the teaching, such as the I AM Presence, the Violet Flame, the Protective Pillar of Light, the Law of Karma and why and how we should decree. It also describes the functions of the elemental and angelic kingdoms.

Descriptions of the God-virtues of the Seven Rays and how to attune to Ascended Masters, Elohim and Archangels.

**Volume 2** (320 pp.) is intended for those students who wish to become chelas of the Ascended Masters. It describes the functions of the Hierarchy (Governing Board) of the Earth, how their messengers to mankind are selected and group activity. It is also explained how a chela may achieve the ascension, by successfully completing the various initiations and by performing the required service to God and to mankind.

**ELECTRONS, THE BUILDING BLOCKS OF THE UNIVERSE, AND THE ELEMENTAL KINGDOM**, 320 pp. 101 dictations explaining the origin and function of electrons as well as their relationship to individual life. Explains energy and vibration. Dictations by the Directors of the Kingdom of Nature (earth, air, water, fire). The chapter on elementals explains the different types of elementals and their function

in the kingdom of nature. These details lead to a better understanding of elementals such as sylphs, undines, gnomes and salamanders. Causes of catastrophes and how to mitigate them.

**SONGS AND DECREES**, 80 pp. For personal application and group work.

**DAILY MEDITATIONS**, 48 pp. These meditations make use of the prevailing radiation of each day of the week. This knowledge and application accelerates the spiritual progress of the student and blesses the location as well.

**TEACHINGS FOR THE NEW GOLDEN AGE**, 256 pp. Compiled by W. Schroeder. Presented in this publication is a series of addresses by the Ascended Master Kuthumi, present World Teacher. Students will welcome the opportunity of becoming acquainted with messages that are vital in bringing in a new Golden Age. The study and application of this material will enable students to become teachers, themselves, thus assisting the Ascended Host in implementing their plans.

**MOTHER MARY'S ASSISTANCE TODAY**, W. Schroeder, 256 pp. Mother Mary describes, in great detail, the cycle of life, death and re-embodiment, including the experiences after so-called death. This information has never been published, by anyone. Experiences after death include: meeting family members, judgment before the Karmic Board, assignment by the Karmic Board to Temples of Learning (in preparation for re-embodiment), Mother Mary's assistance and her service at the Temple of the Sacred Heart, the selection process for embodiment, creation of the pattern for a future physical body, preparation and schooling for new embodiment and how parents are selected. Learn about the "Fountain of Youth," how individuals can have a longer life-

span and steps everyone can take to have perfectly-born and healthy children. Explains how to maintain perfect health.

**BRIDGE TO FREEDOM JOURNAL.** These original dictations of the Ascended Masters were published in the monthly magazine of the “Bridge to Freedom” Activity. **These messages are the very core of the teaching** and cannot be found in any other book. They are a practical guide, leading to spiritual development and a better understanding of the activities of the Ascended Ones.

Book 1: 4/1952–3/54; Book 2: 4/1954–3/1956; Book 3: 4/1956–11/1957; Book 4: 12/57–7/59; Book 5: 8/59–6/1961. All in soft cover. Books vary from 368 to 500 pp.

**DICTATIONS,** 99 Dictations by the Ascended Host. 448 pp. The dictations give actual reports of the meetings of the Karmic Board, how to develop discrimination, Kuthumi’s Mystic Mantle and the Masters’ efforts in the 19th century through Helen Blavatsky.

**BRIDGE TO FREEDOM BULLETINS,** Original dictations of the Masters of Wisdom, published on a weekly basis, approx. 560 pp. each.

Book 1: 4/1952 - 3/1957; Book 2: 4/1957 - 6/1961.

**For a free booklist of all AMTF-Publications, incl. lectures on CD’s and prices, please write to AMTF, P.O. Box 466, Mount Shasta, CA 96067, or search the Internet at:**

[www.ascendedmaster.org](http://www.ascendedmaster.org)







416 MEMOIRS OF BELOVED JESUS AND MOTHER MARY

416 blank last page